

# HEART OF DARKNESS



## **WEBSTER'S GERMAN THESAURUS EDITION**

for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL<sup>®</sup>, TOEIC<sup>®</sup>, and AP<sup>®</sup> Test Preparation

Joseph Conrad

TOEFL<sup>®</sup>, TOEIC<sup>®</sup>, AP<sup>®</sup> and Advanced Placement<sup>®</sup> are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

# Heart of Darkness

Webster's German  
Thesaurus Edition

**for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test  
Preparation**

Joseph Conrad

## ICON CLASSICS

Published by ICON Group International, Inc.  
7404 Trade Street  
San Diego, CA 92121 USA

[www.icongrouponline.com](http://www.icongrouponline.com)

Heart of Darkness: Webster's German Thesaurus Edition for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

This edition published by ICON Classics in 2005  
Printed in the United States of America.

Copyright ©2005 by ICON Group International, Inc.  
Edited by Philip M. Parker, Ph.D. (INSEAD); Copyright ©2005, all rights reserved.

All rights reserved. This book is protected by copyright. No part of it may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without written permission from the publisher.

Copying our publications in whole or in part, for whatever reason, is a violation of copyright laws and can lead to penalties and fines. Should you want to copy tables, graphs, or other materials, please contact us to request permission (E-mail: [iconedit@san.rr.com](mailto:iconedit@san.rr.com)). ICON Group often grants permission for very limited reproduction of our publications for internal use, press releases, and academic research. Such reproduction requires confirmed permission from ICON Group International, Inc.

TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

ISBN 0-497-25800-5

# Contents

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR.....	1
PART I .....	2
PART II .....	36
PART III .....	64
GLOSSARY .....	93



## PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR

Webster's paperbacks take advantage of the fact that classics are frequently assigned readings in English courses. By using a running English-to-German thesaurus at the bottom of each page, this edition of *Heart of Darkness* by Joseph Conrad was edited for three audiences. The first includes German-speaking students enrolled in an English Language Program (ELP), an English as a Foreign Language (EFL) program, an English as a Second Language Program (ESL), or in a TOEFL® or TOEIC® preparation program. The second audience includes English-speaking students enrolled in bilingual education programs or German speakers enrolled in English speaking schools. The third audience consists of students who are actively building their vocabularies in German in order to take foreign service, translation certification, Advanced Placement® (AP®)<sup>1</sup> or similar examinations. By using the Webster's German Thesaurus Edition when assigned for an English course, the reader can enrich their vocabulary in anticipation of an examination in German or English.

Webster's edition of this classic is organized to expose the reader to a maximum number of difficult and potentially ambiguous English words. Rare or idiosyncratic words and expressions are given lower priority compared to "difficult, yet commonly used" words. Rather than supply a single translation, many words are translated for a variety of meanings in German, allowing readers to better grasp the ambiguity of English, and avoid them using the notes as a pure translation crutch. Having the reader decipher a word's meaning within context serves to improve vocabulary retention and understanding. Each page covers words not already highlighted on previous pages. If a difficult word is not translated on a page, chances are that it has been translated on a previous page. A more complete glossary of translations is supplied at the end of the book; translations are extracted from Webster's Online Dictionary.

Definitions of remaining terms as well as translations can be found at [www.websters-online-dictionary.org](http://www.websters-online-dictionary.org). Please send suggestions to [websters@icongroupbooks.com](mailto:websters@icongroupbooks.com)

The Editor  
Webster's Online Dictionary  
[www.websters-online-dictionary.org](http://www.websters-online-dictionary.org)

<sup>1</sup> TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

## PART I

The Nellie, a **cruising yawl**, swung to her anchor without a **flutter** of the sails, and was at rest. The flood had made, the wind was nearly calm, and being bound down the river, the only thing for it was to come to and wait for the turn of the tide.

The sea-reach of the Thames stretched before us like the beginning of an **interminable waterway**. In the **offing** the sea and the sky were **welded** together without a joint, and in the luminous space the **tanned** sails of the **barges** drifting up with the tide seemed to stand still in red clusters of canvas sharply **peaked**, with **gleams** of **varnished** sprits. A haze rested on the low shores that ran out to sea in **vanishing flatness**. The air was dark above Gravesend, and farther back still seemed condensed into a **mournful** gloom, **brooding** motionless over the biggest, and the greatest, town on earth.

The Director of Companies was our captain and our host. We four **affectionately** watched his back as he stood in the bows looking to **seaward**. On the whole river there was nothing that looked half so **nautical**. He resembled a pilot, which to a **seaman** is **trustworthiness personified**. It was difficult to realize his work was not out there in the luminous estuary, but behind him, within the brooding gloom.

Between us there was, as I have already said somewhere, the bond of the sea. Besides holding our hearts together through long periods of separation, it had the effect of making us tolerant of each other's yarns--and even convictions. The

German		
<b>affectionately:</b> liebevoll.	<b>interminable:</b> endlos.	<b>seaward:</b> seewärts, Meerwärts.
<b>barges:</b> Lastkähne, stürzt, Schuten.	<b>mournful:</b> traurig, trauervoll.	<b>tanned:</b> gebräunt, braun, sonnenverbrannt.
<b>brooding:</b> Brut, brütend, Sippschaft, Zeug, Pöbel, Plebs, Pack, Lumpengesindel, Grübeln, Grübelei, Gesindel.	<b>nautical:</b> nautisch, schiffahrtskundig.	<b>trustworthiness:</b> Vertrauenswürdigkeit.
<b>cruising:</b> kreuzend.	<b>offing:</b> Offene See.	<b>vanishing:</b> verschwindend, entschwindend.
<b>flatness:</b> Flachheit.	<b>peaked:</b> spitz.	<b>varnished:</b> gelakt, glasiert.
<b>flutter:</b> Flattern, Geleier, wappern, Vibrieren, Vibration, tändeln, liebeln, herumflattern, flirten, Gejammer.	<b>personified:</b> personifizierten, personifizierte, personifiziertest, personifiziertet, personifiziert, verkörpert, verkörperten, verkörperte, verkörpertet, verkörpertest.	<b>waterway:</b> Wasserstraße, Wasserweg.
<b>gleams:</b> glänzt, schimmert.	<b>seaman:</b> Seemann.	<b>welded:</b> geschweißt, schweißtest, schweißtet, schweißten, schweißte.
		<b>yawl:</b> Jolle, Segeljolle.

Lawyer--the best of old fellows--had, because of his many years and many virtues, the only cushion on deck, and was lying on the only rug. The Accountant had brought out already a box of **dominoes**, and was toying **architecturally** with the bones. Marlow sat cross-legged right **aft**, leaning against the mizzen-mast. He had **sunken** cheeks, a yellow complexion, a straight back, an **ascetic** aspect, and, with his arms dropped, the palms of hands outwards, resembled an idol. The Director, satisfied the anchor had good hold, made his way aft and sat down amongst us. We exchanged a few words lazily. Afterwards there was silence on board the yacht. For some reason or other we did not begin that game of dominoes. We felt **meditative**, and fit for nothing but placid staring. The day was ending in a **serenity** of still and exquisite brilliance. The water shone **pacifically**; the sky, without a **speck**, was a benign **immensity** of **unstained** light; the very mist on the Essex marshes was like a **gauzy** and **radiant** fabric, hung **from** the wooded rises inland, and **draping** the low shores in **diaphanous** folds. Only the gloom to the west, brooding over the upper reaches, became more **somber** every minute, as if angered by the approach of the sun.

And at last, in its curved and **imperceptible** fall, the sun sank low, and from glowing white changed to a dull red without rays and without heat, as if about to go out suddenly, stricken to death by the touch of that gloom brooding over a crowd of men.

Forthwith a change came over the waters, and the serenity became less brilliant but more profound. The old river in its broad reach rested **unruffled** at the decline of day, after ages of good service done to the race that peopled its banks, spread out in the tranquil dignity of a waterway leading to the **uttermost** ends of the earth. We looked at the **venerable** stream not in the vivid flush of a short day that comes and **departs** for ever, but in the august light of **abiding** memories. And indeed nothing is easier for a man who has, as the phrase goes, "followed the sea" with reverence and affection, than to evoke the great spirit of the past upon the lower reaches of the Thames. The tidal current runs to and fro in its **unceasing** service, crowded with memories of men and ships it had borne to the rest of home or to the battles of the sea. It had known and served all the

## German

**abiding**: bleibend, dauernd, ausstehend, aushaltend, verweilend, weilend, fest, festhaltend.  
**aft**: hinten, achtern.  
**architecturally**: architektur, architektonisch.  
**ascetic**: asket, asketisch.  
**departs**: reist ab, fährt ab, geht fort.  
**diaphanous**: lichtdurchlässig, durchsichtig.  
**dominoes**: Dominos.  
**draping**: drapierend.

**fro**: zurück, her.  
**gauzy**: gazeartig.  
**immensity**: Unermesslichkeit.  
**imperceptible**: unmerklich, unbemerkbar.  
**meditative**: nachdenklich, versponnen.  
**pacifically**: pazifisch.  
**radiant**: strahlend.  
**serenity**: Heiterkeit.  
**somber**: düster.  
**speck**: Körnchen, Sprengel, Tüpfel,

Fleck.  
**sunken**: versunken, gesunken.  
**unceasing**: unaufhörlich, unablässig, anhaltend, kontinuierlich, fortwährend, fortgesetzt, andauernd, ununterbrochen.  
**unruffled**: glatt, ruhig.  
**unstained**: tadellos, ungefleckt, ungefärbt, unbefleckt, makellos, fleckenlos, ungebeizt.  
**uttermost**: äußerst, entferntest.  
**venerable**: ehrwürdig.



men of whom the nation is proud, from Sir Francis Drake to Sir John Franklin, knights all, **titled** and untitled--the great knights-errant of the sea. It had borne all the ships whose names are like **jewels** flashing in the night of time, from the Golden Hind returning with her round **flanks** full of treasure, to be visited by the Queen's Highness and thus pass out of the gigantic tale, to the Erebus and Terror, bound on other conquests-- and that never returned. It had known the ships and the men. They had sailed from Deptford, from Greenwich, from Erith--the **adventurers** and the settlers; kings' ships and the ships of men on `Change; **captains**, **admirals**, the dark "interlopers" of the Eastern trade, and the commissioned "generals" of East India **fleets**. Hunters for gold or pursuers of fame, they all had gone out on that stream, bearing the sword, and often the torch, **messengers** of the might within the land, **bearers** of a spark from the sacred fire. What **greatness** had not **floated** on the **ebb** of that river into the mystery of an unknown earth! . . . The dreams of men, the seed of **commonwealths**, the **germs** of empires.

The sun set; the dusk fell on the stream, and lights began to appear along the shore. The Chapman **lighthouse**, a three-legged thing erect on a mud-flat, **shone** strongly. Lights of ships moved in the fairway--a great stir of lights going up and going down. And farther west on the upper reaches the place of the **monstrous** town was still marked **ominously** on the sky, a brooding gloom in sunshine, a **lurid** glare under the stars.

"And this also," said Marlow suddenly, "has been one of the dark places of the earth."

He was the only man of us who still "followed the sea." The worst that could be said of him was that he did not represent his class. He was a seaman, but he was a **wanderer**, too, while most seamen lead, if one may so express it, a **sedentary** life. Their minds are of the stay-at-home order, and their home is always with them--the ship; and so is their country--the sea. One ship is very much like another, and the sea is always the same. In the **immutability** of their surroundings the foreign shores, the foreign faces, the changing immensity of life, **glide** past, **veiled** not by a sense of mystery but by a slightly disdainful

## German

**admirals:** Admirale.

**adventurers:** Abenteurer.

**bearers:** Träger.

**captains:** Kapitäne, Schiffskapitäne, Schiffer, Chefs.

**commonwealths:** Gemeinwesen.

**ebb:** ebbe, ebben.

**flanks:** Flanken, Flankiert.

**fleets:** Flotten.

**floated:** geschwebt, schwebte.

**germs:** Keime, Keimt.

**glide:** gleiten, rutschen, glitschen,

Gleitflug, segelfliegen.

**greatness:** Größe.

**immutability:** die Unveränderlichkeit, die Unveränderbarkeit, Unveränderlichkeit.

**jewels:** Juwelen.

**lighthouse:** Leuchtturm.

**lurid:** grell, sensationell, scharf, herb, schrecklich.

**messengers:** Boten.

**monstrous:** ungeheuer, mißgestalt, monströs, abscheulich,

ungeheuerlich, riesig, widerlich, gräßlich, ekelerregend, abscheuerregend, grundhäßlich.

**ominously:** ominös, ominöse, ahnungsvoll, unheilverkündend.

**sedentary:** sesshaft, sitzend.

**shone:** schien, geschiene.

**titled:** betitelt, adelig, titulierte.

**veiled:** verschleiert, verschleierte, versteckt, verhohlen, verborgen, verblümt, heimlich.

**wanderer:** Wanderer.

ignorance; for there is nothing mysterious to a seaman unless it be the sea itself, which is the mistress of his existence and as **inscrutable** as Destiny. For the rest, after his hours of work, a casual stroll or a casual **spree** on shore **suffices** to **unfold** for him the secret of a whole continent, and generally he finds the secret not worth knowing. The **yarns** of **seamen** have a direct simplicity, the whole meaning of which lies within the shell of a cracked nut. But Marlow was not typical (if his **propensity** to spin yarns be excepted), and to him the meaning of an episode was not inside like a **kernel** but outside, **enveloping** the tale which brought it out only as a glow brings out a **haze**, in the **likeness** of one of these **misty halos** that sometimes are made visible by the **spectral illumination** of moonshine.

His remark did not seem at all surprising. It was just like Marlow. It was accepted in silence. No one took the trouble to **grunt** even; and presently he said, very slow--

"I was thinking of very old times, when the Romans first came here, nineteen hundred years ago--the other day. . . . Light came out of this river since--you say Knights? Yes; but it is like a running blaze on a plain, like a flash of lightning in the clouds. We live in the flicker--may it last as long as the old earth keeps rolling! But darkness was here yesterday. Imagine the feelings of a commander of a fine--what d'y'e call 'em?--trireme in the Mediterranean, ordered suddenly to the north; run **overland** across the Gauls in a hurry; put in charge of one of these craft the legionaries,--a wonderful lot of handy men they must have been too--used to build, apparently by the hundred, in a month or two, if we may believe what we read. Imagine him here-- the very end of the world, a sea the **color** of lead, a sky the color of smoke, a kind of ship about as rigid as a concertina-- and going up this river with stores, or orders, or what you like. Sandbanks, marshes, forests, savages,--precious little to eat fit for a civilized man, nothing but Thames water to drink. No Falernian wine here, no going ashore. Here and there a military camp lost in a wilderness, like a needle in a bundle of hay--cold, fog, **tempests**, disease, exile, and death,-- death **skulking** in the air, in the water, in the bush. They must have been dying like flies here. Oh yes--he did it. Did it

## German

**color:** Farbe, Färben.

**enveloping:** einwickelnd, einhüllend, einschlagend.

**grunt:** Grunzen.

**halos:** Heiligenscheine.

**haze:** Dunst, Nebel, Schleier, Wegen, Nebelichkeit, Kleinigkeiten tadeln, Hauch, Duft, Anflug, Schikanieren.

**illumination:** Beleuchtung,

Illuminierung, Beleuchtungsstärke.

**inscrutable:** unergründlich, unerforschlich.

**kernel:** Kern, Kernel, Obststein.

**likeness:** Ähnlichkeit, Bildnis, Konterfei.

**misty:** neblig, dunstig, verschwommen, neblig, diesig, trüb, vage, unklar, unbestimmt, trübe, nebelhaft.

**overland:** über Land.

**propensity:** Neigung.

**seamen:** Seeleute, Seemänner.

**skulking:** herumschleichend, schleichend.

**spectral:** spektral, gespenstisch, geisterhaft.

**spree:** Spaß.

**suffices:** genügt, reicht aus, reicht hin, stellt zufrieden.

**tempests:** Gewitter.

**unfold:** entfalten, aufklappen, entfaltest, entfalte, entfaltet, auseinanderfalten, faltet auseinander, ausrollen, klappt auf, klappst auf, klappen auf.

**yarns:** Game.

very well, too, no doubt, and without thinking much about it either, except afterwards to **brag** of what he had gone through in his time, perhaps. They were men enough to face the darkness. And perhaps he was cheered by keeping his eye on a chance of promotion to the fleet at Ravenna by-and-by, if he had good friends in Rome and survived the awful climate. Or think of a decent young citizen in a toga--perhaps too much dice, you know--coming out here in the train of some **prefect**, or tax-gatherer, or trader even, to **mend** his fortunes. Land in a **swamp**, march through the woods, and in some inland post feel the **savagery**, the utter savagery, had closed round him,-- all that mysterious life of the wilderness that **stirs** in the forest, in the **jungles**, in the hearts of wild men. There's no initiation either into such mysteries. He has to live in the midst of the incomprehensible, which is also **detestable**. And it has a fascination, too, that goes to work upon him. The fascination of the abomination--you know. Imagine the growing **regrets**, the longing to escape, the powerless disgust, the surrender, the hate."

He paused.

"Mind," he began again, lifting one arm from the elbow, the palm of the hand outwards, so that, with his legs folded before him, he had the pose of a Buddha preaching in European clothes and without a lotus-flower--"Mind, none of us would feel exactly like this. What saves us is efficiency--the devotion to efficiency. But these chaps were not much account, really. They were no **colonists**; their administration was merely a squeeze, and nothing more, I suspect. They were **conquerors**, and for that you want only **brute** force-- nothing to boast of, when you have it, since your strength is just an accident arising from the weakness of others. They grabbed what they could get for the sake of what was to be got. It was just robbery with violence, **aggravated** murder on a great scale, and men going at it blind--as is very proper for those who tackle a darkness. The conquest of the earth, which mostly means the taking it away from those who have a different complexion or slightly **flatter** noses than ourselves, is not a pretty thing when you look into it too much. What **redeems** it is the idea only. An idea at the back of it; not a sentimental **pretense** but an idea;

## German

**aggravated:** verschlimmert, verschlimmert, verschlimmertest, verschlimmert, verschlimmert, erschwert, erschwert, erschwert, erschwert, verschlechtert, verschlechtert, verschlechtert.  
**brag:** prahlen, aufschneiden, renommieren, brüsten, Prahlerei, aufgeben, aufreißen, aufschlagen, auftragen, ausposaunen, bedienen.  
**brute:** Tier, Unmensch, Rohling, Brutaler Kerl, Brutal, Vieh, Wüterich,

Ein roher Mensch, Roh, Tierisch.  
**colonists:** Kolonisten, Siedler, Ansiedler.

**conquerors:** Eroberer.  
**detestable:** abscheulich, verabscheuenswert, schamlos, verbrecherisch, schmähdlich, niederträchtig.  
**flatter:** schmeicheln, schmeichele, schmeichle, schmeichelst, schmeichelt, stehen, lobhudeln, honig um den Bart schmieren, schwänzeln.

**jungles:** Dschungel, Urwälder.  
**mend:** reparieren, flicken, ausbessern, wiederherstellen.  
**prefect:** der Präfekt, der Vertrauensschüler, Präfekt, Präfekten.  
**pretense:** Vortäuschung.  
**redeems:** löscht.  
**regrets:** Bedauert.  
**savagery:** Wildheit.  
**stirs:** aufregungen, rührt.  
**swamp:** Sumpf.

and an **unselfish** belief in the idea--something you can set up, and bow down before, and offer a sacrifice to. . . ."

He broke off. Flames **glided** in the river, small green flames, red flames, white flames, pursuing, **overtaking**, joining, crossing each other-- then **separating** slowly or hastily. The traffic of the great city went on in the **deepening** night upon the **sleepless** river. We looked on, waiting patiently-- there was nothing else to do till the end of the flood; but it was only after a long silence, when he said, in a **hesitating** voice, "I suppose you fellows remember I did once turn fresh-water **sailor** for a bit," that we knew we were **fated**, before the ebb began to run, to hear about one of Marlow's **inconclusive** experiences.

"I don't want to bother you much with what happened to me personally," he began, showing in this remark the weakness of many **tellers** of tales who seem so often unaware of what their audience would best like to hear; "yet to understand the effect of it on me you ought to know how I got out there, what I saw, how I went up that river to the place where I first met the poor chap. It was the **farthest** point of navigation and the **culminating** point of my experience. It seemed somehow to throw a kind of light on everything about me-- and into my thoughts. It was somber enough too--and pitiful-- not extraordinary in any way--not very clear either. No, not very clear. And yet it seemed to throw a kind of light.

"I had then, as you remember, just returned to London after a lot of Indian Ocean, Pacific, China Seas--a regular dose of the East--six years or so, and I was **loafing** about, **hindering** you fellows in your work and **invading** your homes, just as though I had got a **heavenly** mission to **civilize** you. It was very fine for a time, but after a bit I did get tired of resting. Then I began to look for a ship--I should think the hardest work on earth. But the ships wouldn't even look at me. And I got tired of that game too.

"Now when I was a little chap I had a passion for maps. I would look for hours at South America, or Africa, or Australia, and lose myself in all the **glories** of exploration. At that time there were many blank spaces on the earth, and when I saw one that looked particularly **inviting** on a map (but they all look

## German

**civilize**: zivilisieren, zivilisiere, zivilisiert, zivilisierst, bilden, gesittet machen.  
**culminating**: kulminierend, gipfelnd.  
**deepening**: Vertiefend, Vertiefung, Aushöhlung.  
**farthest**: weiteste, fernst, weitest, fernste.  
**fated**: vom Schicksal bestimmt.  
**glided**: geglitten, glitt.  
**glories**: Triumphiert.  
**heavenly**: himmlisch, formidabel,

köstlich, hervorragend, göttlich, vorzüglich, ausgezeichnet, auserlesen, vortrefflich, herrlich.  
**hesitating**: zögernd, zaudernd, zagend, unschlüssig, unentschlossen, unentschieden, unbeständig, zögern, wankelmütig, schwankend.  
**hindering**: hindernd, behindernd, erschwerend.  
**inconclusive**: ergebnislos.  
**invading**: einfallend, eindringend, hereinplätzen, hineinplätzen.

**inviting**: einladend.  
**loafing**: Faulenzerei.  
**overtaking**: überholend, Einholen.  
**sailor**: Matrose, Seemann, Seefahrer, Segler, der Matrose, Mitglied der Schiffsbesatzung, Leichtmatrose.  
**separating**: absondernd, trennend, Auseinandergehen, scheidend, trennende.  
**sleepless**: schlaflos.  
**tellers**: Erzähler, Zähler.  
**unselfish**: selbstlos, uneigennützig.

that) I would put my finger on it and say, 'When I grow up I will go there.' The North Pole was one of these places, I remember. Well, I haven't been there yet, and shall not try now. The glamour's off. Other places were **scattered** about the Equator, and in every sort of **latitude** all over the two **hemispheres**. I have been in some of them, and . . . well, we won't talk about that. But there was one yet-- the biggest, the most blank, so to speak-- that I had a **hankering** after.

"True, by this time it was not a blank space any more. It had got filled since my **boyhood** with rivers and lakes and names. It had ceased to be a blank space of **delightful** mystery--a white patch for a boy to dream **gloriously** over. It had become a place of darkness. But there was in it one river especially, a **mighty** big river, that you could see on the map, **resembling** an immense **snake uncoiled**, with its head in the sea, its body at rest **curving afar** over a vast country, and its tail lost in the **depths** of the land. And as I looked at the map of it in a **shop-window**, it **fascinated** me as a snake would a bird-- a silly little bird. Then I remembered there was a big concern, a Company for trade on that river. Dash it all! I thought to myself, they can't trade without using some kind of craft on that lot of fresh water--steamboats! Why shouldn't I try to get charge of one? I went on along Fleet Street, but could not shake off the idea. The snake had **charmed** me.

"You understand it was a Continental concern, that Trading society; but I have a lot of relations living on the Continent, because it's cheap and not so nasty as it looks, they say.

"I am sorry to own I began to worry them. This was already a fresh departure for me. I was not used to get things that way, you know. I always went my own road and on my own legs where I had a mind to go. I wouldn't have believed it of myself; but, then--you see--I felt somehow I must get there by hook or by **crook**. So I worried them. The men said 'My dear fellow,' and did nothing. Then--would you believe it?--I tried the women. I, Charlie Marlow, set the women to work-- to get a job. Heavens! Well, you see, the notion drove me. I had an aunt, a dear enthusiastic soul. She wrote: 'It will be delightful. I am ready to do anything, anything for you. It is a glorious idea. I know the wife of a

## German

**afar:** fern, weit.

**boyhood:** Jugend, Kindheit.

**charmed:** entzückte.

**crook:** Gauner, Krümmung, Ganove, Halunke, Krümmen, Schuft, Schurke, Spitzbube.

**curving:** biegen, krümmend.

**delightful:** entzückend, reizend, köstlich, formidabel, wunderbar, vorzüglich, vortrefflich, sehr angenehm, himmlisch, hervorragend, ausgezeichnet.

**depths:** Tiefen.

**fascinated:** faszinierten, fasziniertest, faszinierte, fasziniert, fasziniertest, bezauberte, angekettet, fesselte, fesselten, fesseltest, fesseltet.

**gloriously:** herrlich, glorreich.

**hankering:** Sich sehndend, Verlangen.

**hemispheres:** Hemisphären.

**latitude:** Breite, Spielraum, Breitengrad, Geographische Breite, Polhöhe.

**mighty:** mächtig, gewaltig.

**resembling:** ähnelnd, gleichend, gleichmäßig, gleichzeitig.

**scattered:** streute, streutet, streutest, streuten, gestreut, zerstreute, zerstreut, zerstreutest, zerstreutet, zerstreuten, verstreut.

**shop-window:** Schaukasten, Schaufenster, Auslage, Fensterladen, Fensterläden, Schaufensterscheibe, Vitrine.

**snake:** Schlange, die Schlange.

**uncoiled:** wickelte ab.

very high **personage** in the Administration, and also a man who has lots of influence with,' &c., &c. She was determined to make no end of fuss to get me appointed skipper of a river **steamboat**, if such was my fancy.

"I got my appointment--of course; and I got it very quick. It appears the Company had received news that one of their captains had been killed in a **scuffle** with the natives. This was my chance, and it made me the more anxious to go. It was only months and months afterwards, when I made the attempt to recover what was left of the body, that I heard the original quarrel arose from a misunderstanding about some hens. Yes, two black hens. Fresleven--that was the fellow's name, a Dane--thought himself **wronged** somehow in the bargain, so he went ashore and started to hammer the chief of the village with a stick. Oh, it didn't surprise me in the least to hear this, and at the same time to be told that Fresleven was the **gentlest, quietest** creature that ever walked on two legs. No doubt he was; but he had been a couple of years already out there engaged in the noble cause, you know, and he probably felt the need at last of asserting his self-respect in some way. Therefore he **whacked** the old **nigger mercilessly**, while a big crowd of his people watched him, **thunderstruck**, till some man,-- I was told the chief's son,--in desperation at hearing the old chap yell, made a tentative **jab** with a spear at the white man-- and of course it went quite easy between the shoulder-blades. Then the whole population cleared into the forest, expecting all kinds of **calamities** to happen, while, on the other hand, the steamer Fresleven commanded left also in a bad panic, in charge of the engineer, I believe. Afterwards nobody seemed to trouble much about Fresleven's remains, till I got out and stepped into his shoes. I couldn't let it rest, though; but when an opportunity offered at last to meet my predecessor, the grass growing through his ribs was tall enough to hide his bones. They were all there. The **supernatural** being had not been touched after he fell. And the village was deserted, the huts **gaped** black, **rotting**, all **askew** within the fallen **enclosures**. A **calamity** had come to it, sure enough. The people had vanished. Mad terror had scattered them, men, women, and children, through the bush, and they had never returned. What became of the hens I don't know either. I should think the cause

## German

**askew:** schräg, schief.

**calamities:** Katastrophen, Unglücke.

**calamity:** Unglück, Katastrophe,

Schicksalsschlag, Unheil,

Unglücksfall, Schicksalsschläge, Not, Malheur, Elend, Pech.

**enclosures:** Umzäunungen,

Einschlüsse.

**gaped:** geklafft, gaffte an.

**gentlest:** freundlichste.

**jab:** stechen, Stoß, Spritze, stoßen,

Stich, aufrütteln, schieben, stupsen,

anstoßen.

**mercilessly:** mitleidlose, unbarmherzig, gnadenlos, erbarmungslos.

**nigger:** Nigger.

**personage:** Persönlichkeit.

**quietest:** ruhigste.

**rotting:** Verfaulend, Faulend,

Verwesung, Verrottend,

Vergammelnd, Verfall, Morsch,

Auflösung, Abfaulen.

**scuffle:** Handgemenge, Raufen,

Kämpfen, Schlägerei, Schlacht, Scharmützel, Keilerei, Balgerei, Fechten, Kampf.

**steamboat:** Dampfschiff, Dampfer.

**supernatural:** übernatürlich, überirdisch, Übernatürliche, Spirituelle.

**thunderstruck:** vom Blitz getroffen, wie vom Blitz getroffen, wie vom Donner gerührt.

**whacked:** schlug, verhaute.

**wronged:** schadete.

of progress got them, anyhow. However, through this glorious affair I got my appointment, before I had fairly begun to hope for it.

"I flew around like mad to get ready, and before forty-eight hours I was crossing the Channel to show myself to my employers, and sign the contract. In a very few hours I arrived in a city that always makes me think of a whited **sepulcher**. Prejudice no doubt. I had no difficulty in finding the Company's offices. It was the biggest thing in the town, and everybody I met was full of it. They were going to run an over-sea empire, and make no end of coin by trade.

"A narrow and deserted street in deep shadow, high houses, **innumerable** windows with **venetian blinds**, a dead silence, grass **sprouting** between the stones, imposing carriage **archways** right and left, immense double doors standing **ponderously ajar**. I slipped through one of these cracks, went up a swept and **ungarnished** staircase, as **arid** as a desert, and opened the first door I came to. Two women, one fat and the other slim, sat on straw-bottomed chairs, knitting black wool. The slim one got up and walked straight at me-- still knitting with **downcast** eyes--and only just as I began to think of getting out of her way, as you would for a **somnambulist**, stood still, and looked up. Her dress was as plain as an umbrella-cover, and she turned round without a word and preceded me into a waiting-room. I gave my name, and looked about. Deal table in the middle, plain chairs all round the walls, on one end a large shining map, marked with all the **colors** of a rainbow. There was a vast amount of red--good to see at any time, because one knows that some real work is done in there, a **deuce** of a lot of blue, a little green, **smears** of orange, and, on the East Coast, a purple patch, to show where the **jolly pioneers** of progress drink the jolly lager-beer. However, I wasn't going into any of these. I was going into the yellow. Dead in the **center**. And the river was there--fascinating--deadly--like a snake. Ough! A door opened, a white-haired **secretarial** head, but wearing a **compassionate** expression, appeared, and a **skinny forefinger beckoned** me into the sanctuary. Its light was dim, and a heavy writing-desk **squatted** in the middle. From behind that structure came out an impression of pale **plumpness** in a frock-coat. The great man himself. He was five feet six, I should judge, and had his grip on the

## German

**ajar**: angelehnt.

**archways**: Bogengänge.

**arid**: trocken, dürr, ausgedörrt.

**beckoned**: winktet, winktest, winkten,

gewinkt, winkte.

**blinds**: blendet.

**center**: Zentrum, Mittelpunkt,

Zentrieren, Mitte, die Mitte.

**colors**: Farben.

**compassionate**: mitleidig, mitfühlend, barmherzig, gnädig, karitativ, teilmahmsvoll.

**deuce**: Zwei, Teufel.

**downcast**: niedergeschlagen.

**forefinger**: Zeigefinger.

**innumerable**: unzählig, zahllos.

**jolly**: Vergnügt, lustig, fröhlich, heiter.

**pioneers**: Pioniere.

**plumpness**: Plumpheit.

**ponderously**: schwerfällig,

schwerfällige.

**secretarial**: die Arbeit des Sekretariats betreffend, sekretariats.

**sepulcher**: düster, Grab.

**skinny**: Mager, dünn, karg,

spindeldürr, schwächling, schlank, nichtig, kärglich, hager, gebrechlich, dürrtzig.

**smears**: schmiert.

**somnambulist**: Schlafwandler.

**sprouting**: Sprießend, ausgehend.

**squatted**: kauertest, gekauert, kauertest, kauerten, kauerte, hockten, hocktest, gehockt, hockte, hocktet.

**ungarnished**: schmucklos, ungarziert.

**venetian**: Venezianisch.

handle-end of ever so many millions. He shook hands, I fancy, murmured vaguely, was satisfied with my French. Bon voyage.

"In about forty-five seconds I found myself again in the waiting-room with the compassionate secretary, who, full of **desolation** and sympathy, made me sign some document. I believe I undertook amongst other things not to **disclose** any trade secrets. Well, I am not going to.

"I began to feel slightly uneasy. You know I am not used to such ceremonies, and there was something **ominous** in the atmosphere. It was just as though I had been let into some conspiracy-- I don't know--something not quite right; and I was glad to get out. In the outer room the two women **knitted** black wool **feverishly**. People were arriving, and the younger one was walking back and forth introducing them. The old one sat on her chair. Her flat cloth **slippers** were **propped** up on a **foot-warmer**, and a cat **reposed** on her lap. She wore a **starched** white affair on her head, had a **wart** on one cheek, and silver-rimmed spectacles hung on the tip of her nose. She glanced at me above the glasses. The swift and indifferent **placidity** of that look troubled me. Two youths with foolish and **cheery countenances** were being **piloted** over, and she threw at them the same quick glance of **unconcerned** wisdom. She seemed to know all about them and about me too. An **eerie** feeling came over me. She seemed **uncanny** and **fateful**. Often far away there I thought of these two, **guarding** the door of Darkness, knitting black wool as for a warm **pall**, one introducing, introducing continuously to the unknown, the other **scrutinizing** the cheery and foolish faces with unconcerned old eyes. Ave! Old **knitter** of black wool. Morituri te salutant. Not many of those she looked at ever saw her again--not half, by a long way.

"There was yet a visit to the doctor. 'A simple formality,' assured me the secretary, with an air of taking an immense part in all my **sorrows**. Accordingly a young chap wearing his hat over the left eyebrow, some clerk I suppose,--there must have been clerks in the business, though the house was as still as a house in a city of the dead,-- came from somewhere up-stairs, and led me forth. He was shabby and careless, with ink-stains on the **sleeves** of his jacket, and his cravat

## German

**cheery**: heiter, froh.

**countenances**: Mienen.

**desolation**: Trostlosigkeit,  
Verwüstung, Einsamkeit, Isolation,  
Verlassenheit.

**disclose**: mitteilen, entpuppen.

**eerie**: unheimlich, grauenerregend,  
gruselig, furchterregend,  
schauderhaft.

**fateful**: schicksalhaft, verhängnisvoll,  
fatal.

**feverishly**: fieberhaft, fieberig.

**foot-warmer**: Fußwärmer.

**guarding**: Bewachung.

**knitted**: gestrickt, strickte.

**knitter**: Stricker, Strickerin.

**ominous**: ominös, unheilvoll,  
bedrohlich, ahnungsvoll, drohend,  
unheilverkündend, verhängnisvoll.

**pall**: Kumpel, Genosse.

**piloted**: gesteuert.

**placidity**: Gelassenheit.

**propped**: gestützt, stützte.

**reposed**: ruhte.

**scrutinizing**: mustern, prüfend,  
untersuchend.

**sleeves**: Ärmel.

**slippers**: Pantoffeln, Schlappen.

**sorrows**: Kummer, Schmerzen,  
Sorgen.

**starched**: gestärkt, steif.

**uncanny**: unheimlich.

**unconcerned**: gleichgültig, unbesorgt,  
unbeteiligt, nicht betroffen,  
unbekümmert.

**wart**: Warze.



was large and **billowy**, under a chin shaped like the **toe** of an old boot. It was a little too early for the doctor, so I proposed a drink, and **thereupon** he developed a **vein** of **joviality**. As we sat over our vermouths he **glorified** the Company's business, and by-and-by I expressed **casually** my surprise at him not going out there. He became very cool and collected all at once. 'I am not such a fool as I look, quoth Plato to his disciples,' he said **sententiously**, **emptied** his glass with great resolution, and we rose.

"The old doctor felt my pulse, evidently thinking of something else the while. 'Good, good for there,' he **mumbled**, and then with a certain **eagerness** asked me whether I would let him measure my head. Rather surprised, I said Yes, when he produced a thing like **calipers** and got the dimensions back and front and every way, taking notes carefully. He was an **unshaven** little man in a **threadbare** coat like a **gaberdine**, with his feet in slippers, and I thought him a **harmless** fool. 'I always ask leave, in the interests of science, to measure the **crania** of those going out there,' he said. 'And when they come back, too?' I asked. 'Oh, I never see them,' he remarked; 'and, moreover, the changes take place inside, you know.' He smiled, as if at some quiet joke. 'So you are going out there. Famous. Interesting too.' He gave me a searching glance, and made another note. 'Ever any madness in your family?' he asked, in a matter-of-fact tone. I felt very annoyed. 'Is that question in the interests of science too?' 'It would be,' he said, without taking notice of my **irritation**, 'interesting for science to watch the mental changes of individuals, on the spot, but . . .' 'Are you an alienist?' I interrupted. 'Every doctor should be--a little,' answered that original, **imperturbably**. 'I have a little theory which you Messieurs who go out there must help me to prove. This is my share in the advantages my country shall **reap** from the possession of such a magnificent dependency. The mere wealth I leave to others. Pardon my questions, but you are the first Englishman coming under my observation. . . .' I **hastened** to assure him I was not in the least typical. 'If I were,' said I, 'I wouldn't be talking like this with you.' 'What you say is rather profound, and probably erroneous,' he said, with a laugh. 'Avoid irritation more than exposure to the sun. **Adieu**. How do you English say, eh? Good-by. Ah!

## German

**adieu**: Adieu, Lebe wohl, Lebewohl, auf Wiedersehen.  
**billowy**: wogend, wellig.  
**calipers**: Greifzirkel.  
**casually**: gelegentlich, zufällig, ungezwungen, beiläufig.  
**crania**: Schädel.  
**eagerness**: Eifer, Habsucht, Gierde, Gier, Gelüst.  
**emptied**: leerte.  
**gaberdine**: Feines Kammgarn, Gabardine.

**glorified**: verherrlicht, verherrlichtet, verherrlichtest, verherrlichten, verherrlichte.  
**harmless**: harmlos, ungefährlich.  
**hastened**: geeilt, eilte, eilten, eiltest, eiltet.  
**imperturbably**: unerschütterliche, unerschütterlich.  
**irritation**: Reizung, Ärger, Irritation, Ärgernis, Verärgerung, Störung, Ergernis, Ergernisse, Gereiztheit.  
**joviality**: Jovialitäts, die Heiterkeit,

Herzlichkeit, Jovialität.  
**mumbled**: murmelte, murmelten, murmeltet, gemurmelt, murmeltest.  
**reap**: ernten, ernte, erntet, erntest.  
**sententiously**: geschwollen.  
**thereupon**: darauf, daraufhin.  
**threadbare**: fadenscheinig, abgegriffen, abgenutzt, abgewetzt.  
**toe**: Zehe, Zeh, Spitze.  
**unshaven**: unrasiert, stoppelig, ungeschoren.  
**vein**: Ader, Vene, Blutader.

Good-by. Adieu. In the **tropics** one must before everything keep calm.' . . . He lifted a warning forefinger. . . . `Du calme, du calme. Adieu.'

"One thing more remained to do--say good-by to my excellent aunt. I found her triumphant. I had a cup of tea--the last decent cup of tea for many days--and in a room that most **soothingly** looked just as you would expect a lady's **drawing-room** to look, we had a long quiet chat by the **fireside**. In the course of these **confidences** it became quite plain to me I had been represented to the wife of the high **dignitary**, and goodness knows to how many more people besides, as an exceptional and gifted creature-- a piece of good fortune for the Company--a man you don't get hold of every day. Good heavens! and I was going to take charge of a two-penny-halfpenny river-steamboat with a penny whistle attached! It appeared, however, I was also one of the Workers, with a capital-- you know. Something like an **emissary** of light, something like a lower sort of **apostle**. There had been a lot of such rot let loose in print and talk just about that time, and the excellent woman, living right in the rush of all that **humbug**, got carried off her feet. She talked about `weaning those ignorant millions from their **horrid** ways,' till, upon my word, she made me quite uncomfortable. I **ventured** to hint that the Company was run for profit.

"You forget, dear Charlie, that the **laborer** is worthy of his hire,' she said, brightly. It's **queer** how out of touch with truth women are. They live in a world of their own, and there had never been anything like it, and never can be. It is too beautiful altogether, and if they were to set it up it would go to pieces before the first sunset. Some **confounded** fact we men have been living **contentedly** with ever since the day of creation would start up and knock the whole thing over.

"After this I got **embraced**, told to wear **flannel**, be sure to write often, and so on--and I left. In the street--I don't know why--a queer feeling came to me that I was an **impostor**. Odd thing that I, who used to clear out for any part of the world at twenty-four hours' notice, with less thought than most men give to the crossing of a street, had a moment--I won't say of hesitation, but of startled pause, before this **commonplace** affair. The best way I can explain it to you is by

## German

**apostle:** Apostel.

**commonplace:** Alltäglich, banal, fade, Gemeinplatz, trivial, abgedroschen.

**confidences:** Vertrauen.

**confounded:** verwechselt, verwechselte, verwechselten, verwechseltest, verwechseltet, verdammt.

**contentedly:** zufrieden.

**dignitary:** Würdenträger, angesehene Person, Hoheitsträger.

**drawing-room:** Empfangsraum, Salon,

Halle, Galerie, Foyer,

Empfangsräume, Empfangszimmer.

**embraced:** umarmte.

**emissary:** Abgesandte, Botschafter,

Gesandter, Bote, Sendbote.

**fireside:** Heim, Feuerraum, der

Kamin, Kamin, das Daheim.

**flannel:** Flanell, Flannel, Aus Flanell,

Molton, Flanellen.

**horrid:** schrecklich, fürchterlich,

entsetzlich, grauenvoll.

**humbug:** der Schwindler, das

Pfefferminzbonbon, der Schwindel, der Humbug, der Unsinn, Humbug, Mumpitz, Pfefferminzbonbon,

Quatsch, Unfug, Betören.

**impostor:** Betrüger, Hochstapler.

**laborer:** Arbeiter.

**queer:** seltsam, sonderbar, verdächtig,

komisch, eigenartig, schwul.

**soothingly:** beruhigend.

**tropics:** Tropen, Wendekreis,

Tropikus.

**ventured:** riskierte, gewagt.

saying that, for a second or two, I felt as though, instead of going to the center of a continent, I were about to set off for the center of the earth.

"I left in a French **steamer**, and she called in every blamed port they have out there, for, as far as I could see, the sole purpose of landing soldiers and custom-house officers. I watched the coast. Watching a coast as it slips by the ship is like thinking about an **enigma**. There it is before you-- smiling, frowning, inviting, grand, mean, **insipid**, or savage, and always **mute** with an air of whispering, 'Come and find out.' This one was almost **featureless**, as if still in the making, with an aspect of monotonous **grimness**. The edge of a colossal jungle, so dark-green as to be almost black, **fringed** with white surf, ran straight, like a ruled line, far, far away along a blue sea whose glitter was blurred by a creeping mist. The sun was fierce, the land seemed to **glisten** and drip with steam. Here and there grayish-whitish **specks** showed up, **clustered** inside the white surf, with a flag flying above them perhaps. Settlements some centuries old, and still no bigger than pin-heads on the untouched expanse of their background. We **pounded** along, stopped, landed soldiers; went on, landed custom-house clerks to levy toll in what looked like a God-forsaken wilderness, with a tin shed and a **flag-pole** lost in it; landed more soldiers--to take care of the custom-house clerks, presumably. Some, I heard, got drowned in the surf; but whether they did or not, nobody seemed particularly to care. They were just flung out there, and on we went. Every day the coast looked the same, as though we had not moved; but we passed various places--trading places--with names like Gran' Bassam Little Popo, names that seemed to belong to some sordid farce acted in front of a sinister backcloth. The **idleness** of a passenger, my isolation amongst all these men with whom I had no point of contact, the oily and **languid** sea, the uniform **somberness** of the coast, seemed to keep me away from the truth of things, within the **toil** of a mournful and senseless **delusion**. The voice of the surf heard now and then was a positive pleasure, like the speech of a brother. It was something natural, that had its reason, that had a meaning. Now and then a boat from the shore gave one a momentary contact with reality. It was **paddled** by black fellows. You could see from afar the white of their **eyeballs glistening**. They shouted, sang; their bodies **streamed** with

## German

**clustered**: gruppiert, drängte, gesammelt.

**delusion**: Wahn, Täuschung, Luftspiegelung, Optische Täuschung, Sinnestäuschung, Traumbild, Trugbild, Vorspiegelung, Illusion, Wahnidee, Einbildung.

**enigma**: Rätsel.

**eyeballs**: Augäpfel.

**featureless**: nichtssagend.

**flag-pole**: Fahnenstange, Flaggenstange.

**fringed**: gefranst.

**glisten**: Glitzern, funkeln, glimmen, blinken, blitzen.

**glistening**: glitzernd.

**grimness**: Grimmigkeit, Schroffheit.

**idleness**: Untätigkeit, Trägheit, Faulheit, Nutzlosigkeit, Müßiggang.

**insipid**: fade, fad, flau.

**languid**: matt, träge, müde, lustlos, lässig, nachlässig, freudlos, arbeitsscheu, denkfaul, schleppend, flau.

**mute**: Stumm, sprachlos, zudichten.

**paddled**: paddelte.

**pounded**: geschlagen, durchgestampft.

**somberness**: Schwermütigkeit, Verzweiflung, Trübsal, Schwermut, Mutlosigkeit, Lebensmüdigkeit, Trübsinn.

**specks**: Flecke, Flecken.

**steamer**: Dampfer.

**streamed**: geströmt.

**toil**: schleppen, sich fort schleppen.

perspiration; they had faces like grotesque masks--these chaps; but they had bone, muscle, a wild vitality, an intense energy of movement, that was as natural and true as the surf along their coast. They wanted no excuse for being there. They were a great comfort to look at. For a time I would feel I belonged still to a world of straightforward facts; but the feeling would not last long. Something would turn up to scare it away. Once, I remember, we came upon a man-of-war anchored off the coast. There wasn't even a shed there, and she was **shelling** the bush. It appears the French had one of their wars going on **thereabouts**. Her **ensign** dropped limp like a rag; the **muzzles** of the long eight-inch guns stuck out all over the low hull; the greasy, slimy swell swung her up lazily and let her down, swaying her thin **masts**. In the empty immensity of earth, sky, and water, there she was, incomprehensible, firing into a continent. Pop, would go one of the eight-inch guns; a small flame would dart and vanish, a little white smoke would disappear, a tiny **projectile** would give a feeble screech--and nothing happened. Nothing could happen. There was a touch of insanity in the proceeding, a sense of **lugubrious drollery** in the sight; and it was not **dissipated** by somebody on board **assuring** me earnestly there was a camp of natives--he called them enemies!-- hidden out of sight somewhere.

"We gave her her letters (I heard the men in that lonely ship were dying of fever at the rate of three a day) and went on. We called at some more places with **farical** names, where the merry dance of death and trade goes on in a still and earthy atmosphere as of an **overheated catacomb**; all along the **formless** coast bordered by dangerous surf, as if Nature herself had tried to ward off intruders; in and out of rivers, streams of death in life, whose banks were rotting into mud, whose waters, **thickened** into slime, invaded the **contorted** mangroves, that seemed to **writhe** at us in the **extremity** of an impotent despair. Nowhere did we stop long enough to get a **particularized** impression, but the general sense of vague and oppressive wonder grew upon me. It was like a weary pilgrimage amongst hints for nightmares.

"It was upward of thirty days before I saw the mouth of the big river. We anchored off the seat of the government. But my work would not begin till some

## German

**assuring**: versichernd, zusichernd.  
**catacomb**: Katakomben, Grab.  
**contorted**: verdrehtest, verdrehtet, verdreht, verdrehte, verdrehten, verzogen, verschoben, verzerrt.  
**dissipated**: ausschweifend, verschwendete.  
**drollery**: Scherzen, Spaßmacherei, Ulken.  
**ensign**: Flagge, Fähnrich, Fahne, Nationalflagge.  
**extremity**: Extremität.

**farical**: formlos, lächerlich.  
**formless**: formlos, unförmig.  
**lugubrious**: traurig, düster.  
**masts**: Masten, Kletterstangen, Mastbäume, Maste.  
**muzzles**: Schnauzen, Schnäbel, Schlünde.  
**overheated**: überhitzt, heißgelaufen, überhitztest, überhitzten, überhitzte, überhitztet.  
**particularized**: spezifiziert, spezifiziertest, spezifiziertet,

spezifizierten, spezifizierte, partikularisiert, partikularisiertest, partikularisierten, partikularisierte, detaillierte, partikularisiert.  
**projectile**: Geschoß, Projektil, Granate, Bombe.  
**shelling**: Beschießung, Beschuß.  
**thereabouts**: so ungefähr, da herum.  
**thickened**: verdickt, verdickt, verdickte, verdicktest, verdickten.  
**writhe**: sich sträuben, zappeln, sich krümmen.

two hundred miles farther on. So as soon as I could I made a start for a place thirty miles higher up.

"I had my passage on a little sea-going steamer. Her captain was a Swede, and knowing me for a seaman, invited me on the bridge. He was a young man, lean, fair, and **morose**, with **lanky** hair and a **shuffling gait**. As we left the miserable little **wharf**, he tossed his head **contemptuously** at the shore. 'Been living there?' he asked. I said, 'Yes.' 'Fine lot these government chaps--are they not?' he went on, speaking English with great precision and considerable bitterness. 'It is funny what some people will do for a few francs a month. I wonder what becomes of that kind when it goes up country?' I said to him I expected to see that soon. 'So-o-o!' he exclaimed. He shuffled **athwart**, keeping one eye ahead **vigilantly**. 'Don't be too sure,' he continued. 'The other day I took up a man who hanged himself on the road. He was a Swede, too.' 'Hanged himself! Why, in God's name?' I cried. He kept on looking out **watchfully**. 'Who knows? The sun too much for him, or the country perhaps.'

"At last we opened a reach. A rocky cliff appeared, **mounds** of turned-up earth by the shore, houses on a hill, others, with iron roofs, amongst a waste of excavations, or hanging to the **declivity**. A continuous noise of the **rapids** above **hovered** over this scene of inhabited **devastation**. A lot of people, mostly black and naked, moved about like ants. A **jetty** projected into the river. A **blinding** sunlight drowned all this at times in a sudden **recrudescence** of glare. 'There's your Company's station,' said the Swede, pointing to three wooden barrack-like structures on the rocky slope. 'I will send your things up. Four boxes did you say? So. Farewell.'

"I came upon a boiler **wallowing** in the grass, then found a path leading up the hill. It turned aside for the boulders, and also for an **undersized** railway-truck lying there on its back with its wheels in the air. One was off. The thing looked as dead as the **carcass** of some animal. I came upon more pieces of **decaying** machinery, a stack of rusty rails. To the left a **clump** of trees made a **shady** spot, where dark things seemed to stir **feebly**. I blinked, the path was steep. A horn **tooted** to the right, and I saw the black people run. A heavy and

## German

**athwart**: quer.

**blinding**: blendend, herrlich, panzer, panzerung, verblendend, großartig, glänzend, entzückend, hervorragend.

**carcass**: Kadaver, Leiche, Karkasse.

**clump**: Büschel, Klumpen.

**contemptuously**: verächtlich,

verachtungsvoll.

**decaying**: verfallend.

**declivity**: Abhang.

**devastation**: Verwüstung,

Verheerung.

**feebly**: schwach.

**gait**: Gang, Gangart.

**hovered**: geschwebt, schwebten,

schwebtet, schwebte, schwebtest.

**jetty**: Landungsbrücke, Steg, Pier,

Landungssteg, Ladebrücke.

**lanky**: schlaksig, schlacksig.

**morose**: griesgrämig, mürrisch,

verdrießlich.

**mounds**: Erdhügel, Hügel.

**rapids**: Stromschnellen.

**recrudescence**: Erneutes Auftreten, die

Rekrudescenz, Rekrudescenz.

**shady**: schattig, zwielichtig, argwöhnisch, bedenklich, schlimm, schattenreich.

**shuffling**: Schlurfend, schleppend,

Schiebend.

**tooted**: geblasen.

**undersized**: zu klein, winzig.

**vigilantly**: wachsam.

**wallowing**: schwelgen.

**watchfully**: wachsam.

**wharf**: Kai, Bahnsteig.

dull **detonation** shook the ground, a puff of smoke came out of the cliff, and that was all. No change appeared on the face of the rock. They were building a railway. The cliff was not in the way or anything; but this **objectless blasting** was all the work going on.

"A slight **clinking** behind me made me turn my head. Six black men advanced in a file, **toiling** up the path. They walked erect and slow, balancing small baskets full of earth on their heads, and the clink kept time with their footsteps. Black rags were wound round their **loins**, and the short ends behind **wagged** to and fro like tails. I could see every rib, the joints of their limbs were like knots in a rope; each had an iron collar on his neck, and all were connected together with a chain whose **bights** swung between them, **rhythmically** clinking. Another report from the cliff made me think suddenly of that ship of war I had seen firing into a continent. It was the same kind of ominous voice; but these men could by no stretch of imagination be called enemies. They were called criminals, and the outraged law, like the bursting shells, had come to them, an **insoluble** mystery from over the sea. All their **meager** breasts **panted** together, the violently **dilated** nostrils **quivered**, the eyes stared **stonily** uphill. They passed me within six inches, without a glance, with that complete, **deathlike** indifference of unhappy **savages**. Behind this raw matter one of the **reclaimed**, the product of the new forces at work, strolled **despondently**, carrying a rifle by its middle. He had a uniform jacket with one button off, and seeing a white man on the path, **hoisted** his weapon to his shoulder with **alacrity**. This was simple **prudence**, white men being so much alike at a distance that he could not tell who I might be. He was **speedily** reassured, and with a large, white, **rascally** grin, and a glance at his charge, seemed to take me into partnership in his **exalted** trust. After all, I also was a part of the great cause of these high and just proceedings.

"Instead of going up, I turned and descended to the left. My idea was to let that chain-gang get out of sight before I climbed the hill. You know I am not particularly tender; I've had to strike and to **fend** off. I've had to resist and to attack sometimes--that's only one way of resisting-- without counting the exact

## German

**alacrity:** Bereitwilligkeit, Begeisterung, Enthusiasmus.

**bights:** Buchten.

**blasting:** sprengen, Sprengung.

**clink:** Knast, klirren, klingen.

**clinking:** klingend, Klingeln, famos.

**deathlike:** totenähnlich.

**despondently:** verzagt.

**detonation:** Detonation, Knall, Schuß.

**dilated:** erweitert, erweiterte, erweiterten, erweitertest, erweitertet.

**exalted:** erhoben, verherrlichte,

erhaben.

**fend:** sich wehren, abwehren.

**hoisted:** hochgezogen.

**insoluble:** unlöslich, unauflöslich, unlösbar.

**loins:** Niere, Lende.

**meager:** mager, erbärmlich, jämmerlich, elend, dürftig, karg.

**objectless:** gegenstandslos.

**panted:** gekeucht, keuchte.

**prudence:** Umsicht, Besonnenheit,

Klugheit.

**quivered:** gezittert.

**rascally:** lumpig, gemein.

**reclaimed:** wiedergewonnen, zurückgefordert, forderte zurück, forderten zurück, fordertest zurück, fordertet zurück.

**rhythmically:** rhythmisch.

**savages:** Wilde.

**speedily:** schnell.

**stonily:** steinig.

**toiling:** schuftend, abmühen.

**wagged:** gewackelt.

cost, **according** to the demands of such sort of life as I had **blundered** into. I've seen the devil of violence, and the devil of greed, and the devil of hot desire; but, by all the stars! these were strong, **lusty**, red-eyed **devils**, that **swayed** and drove men--men, I tell you. But as I stood on this hillside, I **foresaw** that in the blinding sunshine of that land I would become **acquainted** with a **flabby**, pretending, weak-eyed devil of a **rapacious** and **pitiless** folly. How **insidious** he could be, too, I was only to find out several months later and a thousand miles farther. For a moment I stood appalled, as though by a warning. Finally I descended the hill, **obliquely**, towards the trees I had seen.

"I avoided a vast artificial hole somebody had been digging on the slope, the purpose of which I found it impossible to divine. It wasn't a quarry or a **sandpit**, anyhow. It was just a hole. It might have been connected with the **philanthropic** desire of giving the criminals something to do. I don't know. Then I nearly fell into a very narrow **ravine**, almost no more than a scar in the hillside. I discovered that a lot of imported drainage-pipes for the settlement had been tumbled in there. There wasn't one that was not broken. It was a **wanton smash-up**. At last I got under the trees. My purpose was to stroll into the shade for a moment; but no sooner within than it seemed to me I had stepped into a gloomy circle of some Inferno. The rapids were near, and an **uninterrupted**, uniform, **headlong**, rushing noise filled the mournful stillness of the grove, where not a breath stirred, not a leaf moved, with a mysterious sound--as though the tearing pace of the launched earth had suddenly become audible.

"Black shapes crouched, lay, sat between the trees, leaning against the **trunks**, clinging to the earth, half coming out, half **effaced** within the dim light, in all the attitudes of pain, abandonment, and despair. Another mine on the cliff went off, followed by a slight shudder of the soil under my feet. The work was going on. The work! And this was the place where some of the helpers had withdrawn to die.

"They were dying slowly--it was very clear. They were not enemies, they were not criminals, they were nothing earthly now,-- nothing but black shadows of disease and starvation, lying **confusedly** in the **greenish** gloom. Brought from

## German

**according:** gemäß, entsprechend, übereinstimmend.

**acquainted:** bekannt, mitgeteilt, teilte mit, teilen mit, teiltest mit, teilte mit.

**blundered:** pfuschte.

**confusedly:** verworren.

**devils:** Teufel, Dämonen.

**effaced:** löschten aus, löschtest aus, löschte aus, ausgelöscht, löschtet aus.

**flabby:** schlapp, schlaff.

**foresaw:** sah voraus, sahen voraus,

sahst voraus, saht voraus, sah ab,

sahst ab, saht ab, sahen ab.

**greenish:** grünlich.

**headlong:** kopfüber.

**insidious:** verfänglich, heimtückisch, hinterlistig.

**lusty:** rüstig, kräftig.

**obliquely:** indirekt, schief, schräg.

**philanthropic:** menschenfreundlich.

**pitiless:** unbarmherzig,

erbarmungslos, schonungslos.

**rapacious:** raubgierig, räuberisch,

raublustig, habgierig.

**ravine:** Schlucht, Klamm, Felsenschlucht, Abgrund.

**sandpit:** Sandkasten.

**smash-up:** Zerschmetterung, Zertrümmerung.

**swayed:** schwankte.

**trunks:** Kofferräume.

**uninterrupted:** ununterbrochen, pausenlos.

**wanton:** mutwillig, übermütig, üppig, aufrührerisch.

all the **recesses** of the coast in all the legality of time contracts, lost in **uncongenial** surroundings, fed on unfamiliar food, they **sickened**, became inefficient, and were then allowed to crawl away and rest. These **moribund** shapes were free as air--and nearly as thin. I began to distinguish the gleam of eyes under the trees. Then, glancing down, I saw a face near my hand. The black bones **reclined** at full length with one shoulder against the tree, and slowly the **eyelids** rose and the sunken eyes looked up at me, enormous and vacant, a kind of blind, white flicker in the depths of the **orbs**, which died out slowly. The man seemed young--almost a boy--but you know with them it's hard to tell. I found nothing else to do but to offer him one of my good Swede's ship's biscuits I had in my pocket. The fingers closed slowly on it and held--there was no other movement and no other glance. He had tied a bit of white **worsted** round his neck--Why? Where did he get it? Was it a badge--an ornament--a charm--a **propitiatory** act? Was there any idea at all connected with it? It looked startling round his black neck, this bit of white thread from beyond the seas.

"Near the same tree two more **bundles** of acute angles sat with their legs drawn up. One, with his chin propped on his knees, stared at nothing, in an intolerable and appalling manner: his brother **phantom** rested its forehead, as if overcome with a great **weariness**; and all about others were scattered in every pose of contorted collapse, as in some picture of a massacre or a **pestilence**. While I stood horror-struck, one of these creatures rose to his hands and knees, and went off on all-fours towards the river to drink. He lapped out of his hand, then sat up in the sunlight, crossing his **shins** in front of him, and after a time let his **woolly** head fall on his **breastbone**.

"I didn't want any more **loitering** in the shade, and I made haste towards the station. When near the buildings I met a white man, in such an unexpected elegance of get-up that in the first moment I took him for a sort of vision. I saw a high starched collar, white **cuffs**, a light **alpaca** jacket, **snowy** trousers, a clear **necktie**, and varnished boots. No hat. Hair parted, brushed, **oiled**, under a green-lined **parasol** held in a big white hand. He was amazing, and had a **penholder** behind his ear.

## German

**alpaca:** Alpaka.

**breastbone:** Brustbein.

**bundles:** Bündel, Büsche, Sträucher.

**cuffs:** Manschetten.

**eyelids:** Augenlider, Augendeckel.

**loitering:** Gezauder, Zauderei.

**moribund:** sterbend, todgeweiht.

**necktie:** Krawatte, Schlips, Halsbinde.

**oiled:** geölt.

**orbs:** Himmelskörper.

**parasol:** Sonnenschirm, Markise, Sonnendach, Sonnenschutz.

**penholder:** Federhalter, Halter.

**pestilence:** Pest, Seuche.

**phantom:** Phantom, Gespenst, Illusion, Einbildungskraft, Geist, Traumbild, Phantasie, Trugbild, Spuk, Wahnbild, Fiktion.

**propitiatory:** versöhnend, versöhnende, versöhnlich.

**recesses:** Aussparungen, Pausen.

**reclined:** lehnten zurück, lehntest

zurück, lehntet zurück, lehnte zurück, geleg, gelehnt, legte, legten,

legtest, zurückgelehnt, legtet.

**shins:** Klettert hinauf.

**sickened:** erkrankten, erkranktest, erkranktet, erkrankte, erkrankt.

**snowy:** verschneit, schneeig, schlackig, schneebedeckt.

**uncongenial:** unsympathisch, ungleichartig.

**weariness:** Müdigkeit.

**woolly:** wollig, faul, morsch, mürbe, verschwommen.

**worsted:** Kammgarn.



"I shook hands with this miracle, and I learned he was the Company's chief accountant, and that all the **bookkeeping** was done at this station. He had come out for a moment, he said, 'to get a breath of fresh air.' The expression sounded **wonderfully** odd, with its suggestion of sedentary desk-life. I wouldn't have mentioned the fellow to you at all, only it was from his lips that I first heard the name of the man who is so indissolubly connected with the memories of that time. Moreover, I respected the fellow. Yes; I respected his **collars**, his vast cuffs, his brushed hair. His appearance was certainly that of a hairdresser's **dummy**; but in the great **demoralization** of the land he kept up his appearance. That's **backbone**. His starched collars and got-up shirt-fronts were achievements of character. He had been out nearly three years; and, later on, I could not help asking him how he managed to sport such linen. He had just the faintest **blush**, and said **modestly**, 'I've been teaching one of the native women about the station. It was difficult. She had a **distaste** for the work.' This man had **verily** accomplished something. And he was devoted to his books, which were in apple-pie order.

"Everything else in the station was in a muddle,--heads, things, buildings. Strings of dusty **niggers** with **splay** feet arrived and departed; a stream of manufactured goods, **rubbishy cottons**, beads, and brass-wire set into the depths of darkness, and in return came a precious **trickle** of ivory.

"I had to wait in the station for ten days--an **eternity**. I lived in a hut in the yard, but to be out of the chaos I would sometimes get into the accountant's office. It was built of horizontal **planks**, and so badly put together that, as he bent over his high desk, he was **barred** from neck to heels with narrow strips of sunlight. There was no need to open the big **shutter** to see. It was hot there too; big flies **buzzed fiendishly**, and did not sting, but stabbed. I sat generally on the floor, while, of **faultless** appearance (and even slightly scented), perching on a high stool, he wrote, he wrote. Sometimes he stood up for exercise. When a truckle-bed with a sick man (some invalided agent from up-country) was put in there, he exhibited a gentle **annoyance**. 'The **groans** of this sick person,' he said,

## German

**annoyance:** Verdruss, Belästigung, Ärger, Weh, Harm, Gram, Betrübnis.  
**backbone:** Rückgrat, Wirbelsäule.  
**barred:** gesperrt, sperrte, sperrten, sperrtest, sperrtet.  
**blush:** erröten, Schamröte, Röten, Errötung, Hitzewallung, rot werden.  
**bookkeeping:** Buchhaltung, Buchführung.  
**buzzed:** surrte, gesurr.  
**collars:** Fasst, Kragen.  
**cottons:** Baumwollen.

**demoralization:** Demoralisation.  
**distaste:** Widerwille, Abneigung.  
**dummy:** Attrappe, Schnuller, Strohhmann.  
**eternity:** Ewigkeit.  
**faultless:** einwandfrei, fehlerfrei, tadellos, fehlerlos, lupenrein.  
**fiendishly:** teuflisch, teuflische.  
**groans:** ächzen, Geächze, gewimmer, gewinsel.  
**modestly:** bescheiden.  
**niggers:** neger.

**planks:** Bretter.  
**rubbishy:** wertlos, schuttbedeckt.  
**shutter:** Verschluss, Fensterladen, Rolladen, Klappe, Blende, der Fensterladen, Schließer, Luke, Jalousie.  
**splay:** spreizfüßig, auseinanderlaufen, gewände, spreizen.  
**trickle:** abtriefen, tröpfeln.  
**verily:** wahrlich, wahrhaft, allerdings, das stimmt, in der Tat, wahrhaftig.  
**wonderfully:** wundervoll, wunderbar.

**distract** my attention. And without that it is extremely difficult to guard against clerical errors in this climate.'

"One day he remarked, without lifting his head, 'In the interior you will no doubt meet Mr. Kurtz.' On my asking who Mr. Kurtz was, he said he was a first-class agent; and seeing my disappointment at this information, he added slowly, laying down his pen, 'He is a very remarkable person.' Further questions **elicited** from him that Mr. Kurtz was at present in charge of a trading post, a very important one, in the true ivory-country, at 'the very bottom of there. Sends in as much ivory as all the others put together. . . .' He began to write again. The sick man was too ill to **groan**. The flies buzzed in a great peace.

"Suddenly there was a growing **murmur** of voices and a great **tramping** of feet. A caravan had come in. A violent **babble** of **uncouth** sounds burst out on the other side of the planks. All the **carriers** were speaking together, and in the midst of the **uproar** the **lamentable** voice of the chief agent was heard 'giving it up' **tearfully** for the twentieth time that day. . . . He rose slowly. 'What a **frightful** row,' he said. He crossed the room gently to look at the sick man, and returning, said to me, 'He does not hear.' 'What! Dead?' I asked, startled. 'No, not yet,' he answered, with great **composure**. Then, **alluding** with a **toss** of the head to the **tumult** in the station-yard, 'When one has got to make correct entries, one comes to hate those savages-- hate them to the death.' He remained thoughtful for a moment. 'When you see Mr. Kurtz,' he went on, 'tell him from me that everything here'--he glanced at the desk--'is very satisfactory. I don't like to write to him--with those messengers of ours you never know who may get hold of your letter--at that Central Station.' He stared at me for a moment with his mild, **bulging** eyes. 'Oh, he will go far, very far,' he began again. 'He will be a somebody in the Administration before long. They, above--the Council in Europe, you know--mean him to be.'

"He turned to his work. The noise outside had ceased, and presently in going out I stopped at the door. In the steady buzz of flies the homeward-bound agent was lying flushed and **insensible**; the other, bent over his books, was making

## German

**alluding**: anspielend.

**babble**: babbeln, plappern, stammeln, schwatzen.

**bulging**: wulst, ausstülpung, bauschend.

**carriers**: Boten, Austräger.

**composure**: Gelassenheit, Gefäßtheit.

**distract**: zerstreuen, ablenken, lenkt ab, zerstreut, zerstreut, zerstreue, lenkt ab, lenken ab, lenke ab.

**elicited**: entlocktest, hervorgelockt, entlocktet, entlockten, entlockte,

entlockt.

**frightful**: schrecklich, entsetzlich, furchtbar, fürchterlich, grauerregend, grausig, scheußlich, schlimm, unerhört.

**groan**: stöhnen, ächzen, wimmern, seufzen, wehklagen, jammern, Ächzer, winseln.

**insensible**: unempfindlich, bewußtlos, gefühllos, unempänglich.

**lamentable**: beklagenswert, jämmerlich.

**murmur**: murmeln, murren, Gemurmel, rauschen.

**tearfully**: wehleidig.

**toss**: werfen, Wurf.

**tramping**: trampend.

**tumult**: Aufruhr, Tumult, Getümmel, Treiben, Trara, Trubel, Regsamkeit, Zusammenlauf, reges Leben, Lebhaftigkeit, Lebendigkeit.

**uncouth**: ungehobelt, flegelhaft, grob.

**uproar**: Aufruhr, Tumult, Radau, Lärm.

correct entries of perfectly correct transactions; and fifty feet below the doorstep I could see the still tree-tops of the grove of death.

"Next day I left that station at last, with a caravan of sixty men, for a two-hundred-mile **tramp**.

"No use telling you much about that. Paths, paths, everywhere; a stamped-in network of paths spreading over the empty land, through long grass, through burnt grass, through **thickets**, down and up chilly **ravines**, up and down **stony** hills **ablaze** with heat; and a **solitude**, a solitude, nobody, not a hut. The population had cleared out a long time ago. Well, if a lot of mysterious niggers armed with all kinds of fearful weapons suddenly took to **traveling** on the road between Deal and Gravesend, catching the **yokels** right and left to carry heavy loads for them, I fancy every farm and cottage thereabouts would get empty very soon. Only here the dwellings were gone too. Still I passed through several abandoned villages. There's something **pathetically** childish in the ruins of grass walls. Day after day, with the stamp and **shuffle** of sixty pair of bare feet behind me, each pair under a 60-lb. load. Camp, cook, sleep, strike camp, march. Now and then a carrier dead in harness, at rest in the long grass near the path, with an empty water-gourd and his long staff lying by his side. A great silence around and above. Perhaps on some quiet night the **tremor** of far-off drums, sinking, **swelling**, a tremor vast, faint; a sound weird, appealing, **suggestive**, and wild-- and perhaps with as profound a meaning as the sound of bells in a Christian country. Once a white man in an **unbuttoned** uniform, **camping** on the path with an armed escort of **lank** Zanzibaris, very **hospitable** and festive-- not to say drunk. Was looking after the **upkeep** of the road, he declared. Can't say I saw any road or any upkeep, unless the body of a middle-aged **negro**, with a bullet-hole in the forehead, upon which I absolutely stumbled three miles farther on, may be considered as a permanent improvement. I had a white companion too, not a bad chap, but rather too **fleshy** and with the **exasperating** habit of **fainting** on the hot **hillsides**, miles away from the least bit of shade and water. Annoying, you know, to hold your own coat like a parasol over a man's head while he is coming-to. I couldn't help asking him once what he meant by coming

## German

**ablaze**: in Flammen, lodierend.

**camping**: Camping, Kampierend, Zelten.

**exasperating**: ärgerlich, quälend.

**fainting**: ermattend.

**fleshy**: fleischig.

**hillsides**: Hänge.

**hospitable**: gastfreundlich, gastlich.

**lank**: strähnig, glatthaarig, gerade, dünn, schlicht, schwächlig.

**negro**: Neger, Farbige, Schwarze.

**pathetically**: rührend, kläglich.

**ravines**: Schluchten, Abgrund, Schlucht.

**shuffle**: mischen, schlurfen, Schlampen, mengen, ganz gemütlich herumgehen.

**solitude**: Einsamkeit.

**stony**: steinig, steinartig.

**suggestive**: suggestiv.

**swelling**: Schwellung, Quellung, Bausch, Geschwulst, Puff, Höcker, Schwellen, Buckel, Beule,

Aufgeschwellenheit,

Aufgedunsenheit.

**thickets**: Dickichte, Strauchwälder.

**tramp**: trampeln, Landstreicher, Dachlose.

**traveling**: reisend.

**tremor**: Zittern, Tremor, Beben.

**unbuttoned**: knöpften auf, knöpft auf, knöpftest auf, aufgeknöpft, knöpfte auf.

**upkeep**: Unterhalt, Instandhaltung, Unterhaltungsaufwand.

**yokels**: Gemeinen Kerle, Schufte.

there at all. 'To make money, of course. What do you think?' he said, **scornfully**. Then he got fever, and had to be carried in a **hammock slung** under a pole. As he weighed sixteen stone I had no end of rows with the carriers. They jibbed, ran away, **sneaked** off with their loads in the night-- quite a **mutiny**. So, one evening, I made a speech in English with gestures, not one of which was lost to the sixty pairs of eyes before me, and the next morning I started the hammock off in front all right. An hour afterwards I came upon the whole concern **wrecked** in a bush--man, hammock, groans, **blankets**, **horrors**. The heavy pole had **skinned** his poor nose. He was very anxious for me to kill somebody, but there wasn't the shadow of a carrier near. I remembered the old doctor,--'It would be interesting for science to watch the mental changes of individuals, on the spot.' I felt I was becoming **scientifically** interesting. However, all that is to no purpose. On the fifteenth day I came in sight of the big river again, and hobbled into the Central Station. It was on a back water surrounded by **scrub** and forest, with a pretty border of **smelly** mud on one side, and on the three others **inclosed** by a crazy fence of **rushes**. A neglected gap was all the gate it had, and the first glance at the place was enough to let you see the flabby devil was running that show. White men with long **staves** in their hands appeared **languidly** from amongst the buildings, **strolling** up to take a look at me, and then retired out of sight somewhere. One of them, a **stout**, **excitable** chap with black **mustaches**, informed me with great **volubility** and many **digressions**, as soon as I told him who I was, that my steamer was at the bottom of the river. I was thunderstruck. What, how, why? Oh, it was 'all right.' The 'manager himself' was there. All quite correct. 'Everybody had behaved **splendidly!** splendidly!--'you must,' he said in **agitation**, 'go and see the general manager at once. He is waiting!'

"I did not see the real significance of that wreck at once. I fancy I see it now, but I am not sure--not at all. Certainly the affair was too stupid--when I think of it--to be altogether natural. Still. . . . But at the moment it presented itself simply as a confounded nuisance. The steamer was sunk. They had started two days before in a sudden hurry up the river with the manager on board, in charge of some volunteer skipper, and before they had been out three hours they tore the

## German

**agitation:** Bewegung, Aufruhr, Agitation, Aufstand, Hektik, Ruhelosigkeit, Streß, Krawall, Nervosität, Tumult, Getümmel.

**blankets:** Decken, Bettdecken.  
**digressions:** Abschweifungen.

**excitable:** reizbar, erregbar.

**hammock:** Hängematte.

**horrors:** Schrecken, Grausamkeiten, Schrecknisse.

**inclosed:** schloß ein.

**languidly:** matt.

**mustaches:** Schnurrbärte.

**mutiny:** Meuterei, Meutern, Aufruhr, Aufstand, Meuterei machen, rebellieren, Revolte.

**rushes:** eile, hetzt.

**scientifically:** wissenschaftlich.

**scornfully:** höhnisch, verächtlich.

**scrub:** Schrubben, abscheuern, scheuern, putzen.

**skinned:** enthäutet, enthäutete, enthülst, gehäutet, geschält.

**slung:** geworfen, geschlungen,

schleudern, warf, werfen, geschleudert.

**smelly:** übelriechend, muffig.

**sneaked:** geschlichen.

**splendidly:** herrlich.

**staves:** Dauben.

**stout:** wohlbeleibt, beleibt, korpulent, stark, dick, umfangreich, fett.

**strolling:** schlendernd, umherziehend, bummelnd.

**volubility:** Redegewandtheit.

**wrecked:** zertrümmert, zerstört.

bottom out of her on stones, and she sank near the south bank. I asked myself what I was to do there, now my boat was lost. As a matter of fact, I had plenty to do in fishing my command out of the river. I had to set about it the very next day. That, and the repairs when I brought the pieces to the station, took some months.

"My first interview with the manager was curious. He did not ask me to sit down after my twenty-mile walk that morning. He was commonplace in **complexion**, in features, in manners, and in voice. He was of middle size and of ordinary build. His eyes, of the usual blue, were perhaps remarkably cold, and he certainly could make his glance fall on one as **trenchant** and heavy as an **ax**. But even at these times the rest of his person seemed to **disclaim** the intention. Otherwise there was only an **indefinable**, faint expression of his lips, something stealthy--a smile--not a smile--I remember it, but I can't explain. It was unconscious, this smile was, though just after he had said something it got **intensified** for an instant. It came at the end of his speeches like a seal applied on the words to make the meaning of the **commonest** phrase appear absolutely inscrutable. He was a common **trader**, from his youth up employed in these parts-- nothing more. He was **obeyed**, yet he inspired neither love nor fear, nor even respect. He inspired **uneasiness**. That was it! Uneasiness. Not a definite mistrust--just uneasiness--nothing more. You have no idea how effective such a . . . a . . . faculty can be. He had no genius for **organizing**, for initiative, or for order even. That was evident in such things as the **deplorable** state of the station. He had no learning, and no intelligence. His position had come to him--why? Perhaps because he was never ill . . . He had served three terms of three years out there . . . Because **triumphant** health in the general **roust** of **constitutions** is a kind of power in itself. When he went home on leave he **rioted** on a large scale--pompously. Jack ashore--with a difference--in **externals** only. This one could gather from his casual talk. He **originated** nothing, he could keep the routine going--that's all. But he was great. He was great by this little thing that it was impossible to tell what could control such a man. He never gave that secret away. Perhaps there was nothing within him. Such a suspicion made one pause-- for out there there were no external checks. Once when various tropical

## German

**ax:** Axt.

**commonest:** gewöhnlichste.

**complexion:** Gesichtsfarbe, Teint, Hautfarbe.

**constitutions:** Verfassungen, Zusammensetzungen, Einrichtungen.

**deplorable:** bedauernswert, bedauerlich.

**disclaim:** dementieren, ablehnen.

**externals:** Äußerlich.

**indefinable:** undefinierbar, unbestimmbar.

**intensified:** intensiviert, intensivierte, intensivierten, intensiviertest, verstärkt, intensiviert.  
**obeyed:** gehorchtest, gehorchten, gehorchte, gehorcht, gehorchtet, befolgtet, befolgt, befolgte, befolgtest, befolgten.  
**organizing:** organisierend, Regeln, Organisieren.  
**originated:** entstandst, entstandet, entstand, entstanden, stammten, gestammt, stammtest, stammtet,

stammte.

**rioted:** getobt.

**roust:** Schlappe, Rotte, Route, Marschbefehl, Strecke, Weg, weiterleiten, wühlen, europäische, der Lümmel, die Bande.

**trader:** Händler, Unternehmer, Kaufmann.

**trenchant:** scharf.

**triumphant:** triumphierend, siegreich, erfolgreich, siegestrunken, triumphal.

**uneasiness:** Unruhe, Unbehagen.

diseases had laid low almost every 'agent' in the station, he was heard to say, 'Men who come out here should have no entrails.' He sealed the utterance with that smile of his, as though it had been a door opening into a darkness he had in his keeping. You **fancied** you had seen things--but the seal was on. When **annoyed** at meal-times by the constant **quarrels** of the white men about **precedence**, he ordered an immense round table to be made, for which a special house had to be built. This was the station's mess-room. Where he sat was the first place--the rest were nowhere. One felt this to be his **unalterable** conviction. He was neither civil nor **uncivil**. He was quiet. He allowed his 'boy'--an **overfed** young negro from the coast--to treat the white men, under his very eyes, with **provoking** insolence.

"He began to speak as soon as he saw me. I had been very long on the road. He could not wait. Had to start without me. The up-river stations had to be relieved. There had been so many delays already that he did not know who was dead and who was alive, and how they got on--and so on, and so on. He paid no attention to my explanations, and, playing with a stick of sealing-wax, repeated several times that the situation was 'very grave, very grave.' There were **rumors** that a very important station was in **jeopardy**, and its chief, Mr. Kurtz, was ill. Hoped it was not true. Mr. Kurtz was . . . I felt **weary** and **irritable**. Hang Kurtz, I thought. I interrupted him by saying I had heard of Mr. Kurtz on the coast. 'Ah! So they talk of him down there,' he murmured to himself. Then he began again, assuring me Mr. Kurtz was the best agent he had, an exceptional man, of the greatest importance to the Company; therefore I could understand his anxiety. He was, he said, 'very, very uneasy.' Certainly he **fidged** on his chair a good deal, exclaimed, 'Ah, Mr. Kurtz!' broke the stick of sealing-wax and seemed **dumbfounded** by the accident. Next thing he wanted to know 'how long it would take to' . . . I interrupted him again. Being hungry, you know, and kept on my feet too, I was getting savage. 'How could I tell,' I said. 'I hadn't even seen the **wreck** yet-- some months, no doubt.' All this talk seemed to me so  **futile**. 'Some months,' he said. 'Well, let us say three months before we can make a start. Yes. That ought to do the affair.' I **flung** out of his hut (he lived all alone in a clay hut with a sort of **veranda**) **muttering** to myself my opinion of him. He

## German

**annoyed:** verärgert, ärgerte, ärgertet, ärgerten, geärgert, ärgerlich, ärgertest, erbot, empört, ergrimmt, erzürnt.  
**dumbfounded:** verduzt, entgeistert, erstaunt, fassungslos, sprachlos, verblüfft, verblüffte.  
**fancied:** wähnte.  
**fidged:** zappelt herum, herumgezappelt, zappelte herum, zappeltest herum, zappelten herum.  
**flung:** geschleudert.

**futile:** vergeblich, nutzlos, sinnlos, zwecklos, fruchtlos, vergebens, unscheinbar, sehr klein.  
**irritable:** reizbar, gereizt, ärgerlich, auffahrend.  
**jeopardy:** Gefahr.  
**muttering:** murmelnd.  
**overfed:** überfütterten, überfütterte, überfütteret, überfütter, überfüttertest.  
**precedence:** Vorrang.  
**provoking:** reizend, provozierend,

aufreizend, herausfordernd, anreizend, Provozieren, höhnisch, gewagt, wagemutig, flirten.  
**quarrels:** Steitigkeiten, Zankt, Kräche, Streitereien.  
**rumors:** Gerüchte.  
**unalterable:** unveränderlich.  
**uncivil:** unhöflich.  
**veranda:** Veranda.  
**weary:** müde, abständig, zurückhaltend, matt, lustlos, kühl.  
**wreck:** Wrack, Schiffbruch.

was a **chattering** idiot. Afterwards I took it back when it was borne in upon me **startlingly** with what extreme **nicety** he had estimated the time **requisite** for the `affair.'

"I went to work the next day, turning, so to speak, my back on that station. In that way only it seemed to me I could keep my hold on the **redeeming** facts of life. Still, one must look about sometimes; and then I saw this station, these men strolling **aimlessly** about in the sunshine of the yard. I asked myself sometimes what it all meant. They wandered here and there with their absurd long staves in their hands, like a lot of **faithless pilgrims bewitched** inside a rotten fence. The word `ivory' rang in the air, was whispered, was sighed. You would think they were praying to it. A **taint of imbecile rapacity** blew through it all, like a **whiff** from some corpse. By Jove! I've never seen anything so **unreal** in my life. And outside, the silent wilderness surrounding this cleared speck on the earth struck me as something great and **invincible**, like evil or truth, waiting patiently for the passing away of this fantastic invasion.

"Oh, these months! Well, never mind. Various things happened. One evening a grass shed full of **calico**, cotton prints, beads, and I don't know what else, burst into a blaze so suddenly that you would have thought the earth had opened to let an **avenging** fire consume all that **trash**. I was smoking my pipe quietly by my dismantled steamer, and saw them all cutting **capers** in the light, with their arms lifted high, when the stout man with mustaches came tearing down to the river, a tin **pail** in his hand, assured me that everybody was `behaving splendidly, splendidly,' dipped about a **quart** of water and tore back again. I noticed there was a hole in the bottom of his pail.

"I strolled up. There was no hurry. You see the thing had gone off like a box of matches. It had been hopeless from the very first. The flame had **leaped** high, driven everybody back, **lighted** up everything-- and collapsed. The shed was already a heap of **embers** glowing fiercely. A nigger was being beaten near by. They said he had caused the fire in some way; be that as it may, he was **screeching** most **horribly**. I saw him, later on, for several days, sitting in a bit of shade looking very sick and trying to recover himself: afterwards he arose and

## German

**aimlessly:** ziellos.

**avenging:** rächend, ahndend.

**bewitched:** verzaubert, verzaubert, verzauberte, verzaubertest, verzauberten, verhext, verhexte, verhextet, verhextest, verhexten, behexete.

**calico:** Kattun, Kaliko.

**capers:** Kapern.

**chattering:** plappernd, schnatternd.

**embers:** Glut.

**faithless:** treulos.

**horribly:** entsetzlich.

**imbecile:** Geistesschwach, dumm, Idiot, Schwachkopf.

**invincible:** unbesiegbar.

**leaped:** gesprungen.

**lighted:** beleuchtet, angemacht, angezündet.

**nicety:** Feinheit.

**pail:** Eimer.

**pilgrims:** Pilger, Wallfahrer.

**quart:** Quart.

**rapacity:** Raubgier, Habgier.

**redeeming:** löschend.

**requisite:** Erfordernis, unerlässlich, Requisit, notwendig, erforderlich.

**screeching:** Kreischen.

**startlingly:** aufschrecken.

**taint:** verderben.

**trash:** Abfall, schund, Ausschuß, Plunder, Krepel, Krimskrams, verprügeln, Zeug, Kitsch, zusammenschlagen, wertloses Zeug.

**unreal:** irreal, unwirklich.

**whiff:** Schein.

went out-- and the **wilderness** without a sound took him into its **bosom** again. As I approached the glow from the dark I found myself at the back of two men, talking. I heard the name of Kurtz pronounced, then the words, 'take advantage of this unfortunate accident.' One of the men was the manager. I wished him a good evening. 'Did you ever see anything like it-- eh? it is incredible,' he said, and walked off. The other man remained. He was a first-class agent, young, **gentlemanly**, a bit reserved, with a **forked** little beard and a **hooked** nose. He was stand-offish with the other agents, and they on their side said he was the manager's **spy** upon them. As to me, I had hardly ever spoken to him before. We got into talk, and by-and-by we **strolled** away from the **hissing ruins**. Then he asked me to his room, which was in the main building of the station. He struck a match, and I perceived that this young **aristocrat** had not only a silver-mounted dressing-case but also a whole candle all to himself. Just at that time the manager was the only man supposed to have any right to **candles**. Native **mats** covered the clay walls; a collection of **spears**, assegais, shields, **knives** was hung up in **trophies**. The business **intrusted** to this fellow was the making of bricks-- so I had been informed; but there wasn't a fragment of a brick anywhere in the station, and he had been there more than a year--waiting. It seems he could not make bricks without something, I don't know what--straw maybe. **Anyways**, it could not be found there, and as it was not likely to be sent from Europe, it did not appear clear to me what he was waiting for. An act of special creation perhaps. However, they were all waiting-- all the sixteen or twenty pilgrims of them--for something; and upon my word it did not seem an uncongenial occupation, from the way they took it, though the only thing that ever came to them was disease-- as far as I could see. They **beguiled** the time by **backbiting** and **intriguing** against each other in a foolish kind of way. There was an air of **plotting** about that station, but nothing came of it, of course. It was as unreal as everything else--as the philanthropic pretense of the whole concern, as their talk, as their government, as their show of work. The only real feeling was a desire to get appointed to a trading-post where ivory was to be had, so that they could earn **percentages**. They **intrigued** and **slandered** and hated each other only on that account,-- but as to **effectually** lifting a little finger--oh, no. By **heavens!**

## German

**anyways:** Sowieso.

**aristocrat:** Aristokrat, Edelmann.

**backbiting:** verleumdend, klatsch, geklatsch, gerede, geschwätz, getratsche, laster, lästerrede, lästerung, tratsch, getratsch.

**beguiled:** täuschte.

**bosom:** Busen, Brust.

**candles:** Kerzen.

**effectually:** wirksam.

**forked:** gegabelt, gabelförmig, gespalten.

**gentlemanly:** weltmännisch, vornehm, Procentsätze. gebildet.

**heavens:** Himmel.

**hissing:** zischend.

**hooked:** hakenförmig, hakte.

**intrigued:** intrige, faszinieren, intrigieren, fasziniert, intrigierte.

**intriguing:** intrigieren.

**intrusted:** vertraute an.

**knives:** Messer.

**mats:** Matten.

**percentages:** Prozentrechnen,

Procentsätze.

**plotting:** zeichnend.

**ruins:** Ruine, baufall, baufälle, Gemäuer, Trümmer, trümmerhaufen.

**slandered:** Beauftragte.

**spears:** Speere.

**spy:** Spion, spionieren, Späher, belauschen.

**strolled:** gebummelt.

**trophies:** Trophäen.

**wilderness:** Wildnis, Wüste, Einöde, Wüstenei.



there is something after all in the world allowing one man to steal a horse while another must not look at a **halter**. Steal a horse straight out. Very well. He has done it. Perhaps he can ride. But there is a way of looking at a halter that would provoke the most charitable of saints into a kick.

"I had no idea why he wanted to be **sociable**, but as we **chatted** in there it suddenly occurred to me the fellow was trying to get at something-- in fact, **pumping** me. He **alluded** constantly to Europe, to the people I was supposed to know there--putting leading questions as to my acquaintances in the **sepulchral** city, and so on. His little eyes **glittered** like **mica** discs-- with curiosity,--though he tried to keep up a bit of **superciliousness**. At first I was astonished, but very soon I became awfully curious to see what he would find out from me. I couldn't possibly imagine what I had in me to make it worth his while. It was very pretty to see how he **baffled** himself, for in truth my body was full of **chills**, and my head had nothing in it but that wretched steamboat business. It was evident he took me for a perfectly **shameless prevaricator**. At last he got angry, and to conceal a movement of furious annoyance, he **yawned**. I rose. Then I noticed a small sketch in oils, on a panel, representing a woman, draped and **blindfolded**, carrying a lighted torch. The background was somber--almost black. The movement of the woman was stately, and the effect of the **torchlight** on the face was sinister.

"It arrested me, and he stood by **civilly**, holding a half-pint champagne bottle (medical **comforts**) with the candle stuck in it. To my question he said Mr. Kurtz had painted this--in this very station more than a year ago-- while waiting for means to go to his trading-post. 'Tell me, pray,' said I, 'who is this Mr. Kurtz?'

"The chief of the Inner Station,' he answered in a short tone, looking away. 'Much obliged,' I said, laughing. 'And you are the **brickmaker** of the Central Station. Everyone knows that.' He was silent for a while. 'He is a prodigy,' he said at last. 'He is an emissary of pity, and science, and progress, and devil knows what else. We want,' he began to **declaim** suddenly, 'for the guidance of the cause intrusted to us by Europe, so to speak, higher intelligence, wide **sympathies**, a **singleness** of purpose.' 'Who says that?' I asked. 'Lots of them,'

## German

**alluded**: angespielt, spieltet an, spieltest an, spielten an, spielte an, wies hin.  
**baffled**: verwirrte, betreten, betroffen, entsetzt, erschüttert, erstaunt, baff, fassungslos, perplex, bestürzt, verblüfft.  
**blindfolded**: verblendete.  
**brickmaker**: Ziegler, Ziegelstreicher.  
**chatted**: plauderte.  
**chills**: kühlt ab, Schüttelfrost.  
**civilly**: höflich.

**comforts**: Trost, Annehmlichkeiten, Behaglichkeiten.  
**declaim**: deklamieren, deklamierst, deklamiert, deklamiere, vortragen, hochtrabend reden.  
**glittered**: funkelte, glitzerte.  
**halter**: Halfter, Schlinge.  
**mica**: Glimmer.  
**prevaricator**: Wortverdreher.  
**pumping**: pumpend.  
**sepulchral**: düstere, grabes, düster.  
**shameless**: schamlos, frivol.

**singleness**: Alleinheit, die Einmaligkeit, die Ehelosigkeit.  
**sociable**: Gesellig, umgänglich, kontaktfreudig, unterhaltsam, unterhaltend, sozialkaritativ, freundlich.  
**superciliousness**: die Hochmütigkeit, Hochmütigkeit, Hochnäsiger Benehmen, Hochnäsiges Benehmen.  
**sympathies**: Sympathien.  
**torchlight**: Fackelschein.  
**yawned**: gähnte, gähnt.

he replied. 'Some even write that; and so HE comes here, a special being, as you ought to know.' 'Why ought I to know?' I interrupted, really surprised. He paid no attention. 'Yes. To-day he is chief of the best station, next year he will be assistant-manager, two years more and . . . but I dare say you know what he will be in two years' time. You are of the new gang--the gang of virtue. The same people who sent him specially also recommended you. Oh, don't say no. I've my own eyes to trust.' Light **dawned** upon me. My dear aunt's influential **acquaintances** were producing an unexpected effect upon that young man. I nearly burst into a laugh. 'Do you read the Company's confidential correspondence?' I asked. He hadn't a word to say. It was great fun. 'When Mr. Kurtz,' I continued severely, 'is General Manager, you won't have the opportunity.'

"He blew the candle out suddenly, and we went outside. The moon had risen. Black figures strolled about **listlessly**, pouring water on the glow, **whence** proceeded a sound of hissing; steam **ascended** in the **moonlight**, the beaten nigger **groaned** somewhere. 'What a row the brute makes!' said the **indefatigable** man with the mustaches, appearing near us. 'Serve him right. Transgression--punishment--bang! Pitiless, pitiless. That's the only way. This will prevent all **conflagrations** for the future. I was just telling the manager . . .' He noticed my companion, and became **crestfallen** all at once. 'Not in bed yet,' he said, with a kind of **servile heartiness**; 'it's so natural. Ha! Danger--agitation.' He vanished. I went on to the river-side, and the other followed me. I heard a **scathing** murmur at my ear, 'Heap of muffs--go to.' The pilgrims could be seen in **knots gesticulating**, discussing. Several had still their staves in their hands. I verily believe they took these sticks to bed with them. Beyond the fence the forest stood up **spectrally** in the moonlight, and through the dim stir, through the faint sounds of that lamentable courtyard, the silence of the land went home to one's very heart--its mystery, its greatness, the amazing reality of its concealed life. The hurt nigger **moaned** feebly somewhere near by, and then **fetched** a deep sigh that made me mend my pace away from there. I felt a hand introducing itself under my arm. 'My dear sir,' said the fellow, 'I don't want to be **misunderstood**, and especially by you, who will see Mr. Kurtz long before I

## German

**acquaintances:** Bekannte, Bekanntschaften, die Bekanntschaft, Reisebekanntschaften.  
**ascended:** stiegst, gestiegen, stieg, stiegen, stiegst, aufgestiegen, stiegst auf, stiegst auf, stiegen auf, stieg auf, erstiegst.  
**conflagrations:** Grossbrände.  
**crestfallen:** geknickt, niedergeschlagen, niedergedrückt, belemmert, bedröpft, betreten.  
**dawned:** dämmerte.

**fetchd:** gebracht, brachten, holtest, brachtest, brachte, geholt, brachtet, holtet, holte, holten.  
**gesticulating:** gestikulierend.  
**groaned:** gestöhnt, stöhnte.  
**heartiness:** Herzlichkeit, die Herzlichkeit, die Herzhaftigkeit.  
**indefatigable:** unermülich, andauernd, unverdrossen, ununterbrochen, unablässig, ständig, rastlos, kontinuierlich, konstant, fortwährend, emsig.

**knots:** Knotet, Stutzer, Dutte, Astlöcher, Knoten.  
**listlessly:** uninteressiert, lustlos.  
**misunderstood:** missverstanden, mißverstanden, mißverstandet, mißverstanden.  
**moaned:** gestöhnt, stöhnte.  
**moonlight:** Mondlicht, Mondschein.  
**scathing:** vernichtend, beißend.  
**servile:** servil, unterwürfig, sklavisch.  
**spectrally:** gespenstisch.  
**whence:** woher.

can have that pleasure. I wouldn't like him to get a false idea of my **disposition**. . .!

"I let him run on, this papier-mache Mephistopheles, and it seemed to me that if I tried I could **poke** my forefinger through him, and would find nothing inside but a little loose dirt, maybe. He, don't you see, had been planning to be assistant-manager by-and-by under the present man, and I could see that the coming of that Kurtz had upset them both not a little. He talked **precipitately**, and I did not try to stop him. I had my shoulders against the wreck of my steamer, **hauled** up on the slope like a carcass of some big river animal. The smell of mud, of **primeval** mud, by Jove! was in my **nostrils**, the high **stillness** of primeval forest was before my eyes; there were shiny **patches** on the black **creek**. The moon had spread over everything a thin layer of silver-- over the rank grass, over the mud, upon the wall of **matted** vegetation standing higher than the wall of a temple, over the great river I could see through a somber gap **glittering**, glittering, as it **flowed** broadly by without a murmur. All this was great, **expectant**, mute, while the man **jabbered** about himself. I wondered whether the stillness on the face of the immensity looking at us two were meant as an appeal or as a **menace**. What were we who had **strayed** in here? Could we handle that dumb thing, or would it handle us? I felt how big, how **confoundedly** big, was that thing that couldn't talk, and perhaps was deaf as well. What was in there? I could see a little ivory coming out from there, and I had heard Mr. Kurtz was in there. I had heard enough about it too-- God knows! Yet somehow it didn't bring any image with it-- no more than if I had been told an angel or a **fiend** was in there. I believed it in the same way one of you might believe there are inhabitants in the planet Mars. I knew once a Scotch sailmaker who was certain, dead sure, there were people in Mars. If you asked him for some idea how they looked and **behaved**, he would get shy and **mutter** something about 'walking on all-fours.' If you as much as smiled, he would-- though a man of sixty-- offer to fight you. I would not have gone so far as to fight for Kurtz, but I went for him near enough to a lie. You know I hate, **detest**, and can't bear a lie, not because I am **straighter** than the rest of us, but simply because it **appalls** me. There is a taint of death, a **flavor** of mortality in lies,--

## German

**appalls**: ensetzt, erschrickt, entsetzt.

**behaved**: benahm sich, benahm.

**confoundedly**: verflixt.

**creek**: Flüsschen, Bach, Rinne, Kanal, der Bach, Bucht.

**detest**: verabscheuen, verabscheue, verabscheust, verabscheut.

**disposition**: Disposition, Gemüt, Anordnung, Art, Wesen,

Verwendung, Aufstellung, Seele, Verfügung, Veranlagung, Einteilung.

**expectant**: erwartend, erwartungsvoll.

**fiend**: Teufel.

**flavor**: Aroma, Geschmack.

**flowed**: geflossen.

**glittering**: glitzernd, glanzvoll,

funkelnd, glitzern, flimmern.

**hauled**: geschleppt.

**jabbered**: geplappert.

**matted**: mattiert, stumpf, matt, glanzlos, verfilzt.

**menace**: Drohen, Bedrohen, Drohung, Bedrohung, Bevorstehen, einschüchtern, Dräuen.

**mutter**: murmeln, murren, meckern, schwätzen, sich wehren.

**nostrils**: Nasenlöcher.

**patches**: Flecke.

**poke**: aufwiegeln, stoßen, stochern, aufschüren, anstiften.

**precipitately**: niederschlag, überstürzt.

**primeval**: urzeitlich.

**stillness**: Stille.

**straighter**: gerader.

**strayed**: abgeirrt.

which is exactly what I hate and detest in the world-- what I want to forget. It makes me miserable and sick, like **biting** something **rotten** would do. Temperament, I suppose. Well, I went near enough to it by letting the young fool there believe anything he liked to imagine as to my influence in Europe. I became in an **instant** as much of a pretense as the rest of the bewitched pilgrims. This simply because I had a notion it somehow would be of help to that Kurtz whom at the time I did not see--you understand. He was just a word for me. I did not see the man in the name any more than you do. Do you see him? Do you see the story? Do you see anything? It seems to me I am trying to tell you a dream--making a **vain** attempt, because no relation of a dream can **convey** the dream-sensation, that **commingling** of **absurdity**, surprise, and **bewilderment** in a tremor of struggling **revolt**, that notion of being captured by the **incredible** which is of the very essence of dreams. . . ."

He was silent for a while.

". . . No, it is impossible; it is impossible to convey the life-sensation of any given **epoch** of one's existence--that which makes its truth, its meaning--its subtle and **penetrating** essence. It is impossible. We live, as we dream--alone. . . ."

He paused again as if reflecting, then added--

"Of course in this you **fellows** see more than I could then. You see me, whom you know. . . ."

It had become so pitch dark that we **listeners** could hardly see one another. For a long time already he, sitting apart, had been no more to us than a voice. There was not a word from anybody. The others might have been asleep, but I was awake. I listened, I listened on the watch for the sentence, for the word, that would give me the **clew** to the faint uneasiness inspired by this **narrative** that seemed to shape itself without human lips in the heavy night-air of the river.

". . . Yes--I let him run on," Marlow began again, "and think what he pleased about the powers that were behind me. I did! And there was nothing behind me! There was nothing but that **wretched**, old, **mangled** steamboat I was leaning

## German

**absurdity:** Absurdität, wertlose Zeug, Verdrehtheit, Unding, Torheit, Irrsinn, Idiotie, Narrheit.

**bewilderment:** Verwirrung, Schüchternheit, Verdutztheit.

**biting:** beißend, beißen, beißende, zubeissend.

**clew:** Knäuel.

**commingling:** zusammenmischend.

**convey:** herreichen, einhändigen, transportieren, aushändigen, angeben, überliefern, übermitteln.

**epoch:** Epoche, Zeitabschnitt, Zeitraum, Zeitalter, Zeit.

**fellows:** Gefährten, Kameraden, Kollegen.

**incredible:** unglaublich, unglaublichaft.

**instant:** Augenblick, Moment, sofortig.

**listeners:** Zuhörer.

**mangled:** gewrungen.

**narrative:** Erzählung, erzählend, Geschichte, Bericht, Schilderung, erzählerisch.

**penetrating:** durchdringend,

eindringend, penetrant, penetrierend, eindringlich, aufdringlich.

**revolt:** Aufstand, revoltieren, Revolte, Aufruhr, rebellieren, auflehnen, sich empören, Empörung.

**rotten:** faul, faulig, verfault, morsch, verdorben.

**vain:** eitel, vergeblich, eingebildet, vergebens, hinfällig, nutzlos, leer.

**wretched:** elend, erbärmlich, jämmerlich, miserabel, unglücklich, jämmerliche, erbärmliche, elende.

against, while he talked **fluently** about 'the necessity for every man to get on.' 'And when one comes out here, you **conceive**, it is not to gaze at the moon.' Mr. Kurtz was a 'universal genius,' but even a genius would find it easier to work with 'adequate tools--intelligent men.' He did not make bricks--why, there was a physical **impossibility** in the way--as I was well aware; and if he did secretarial work for the manager, it was because 'no sensible man **rejects wantonly** the confidence of his superiors.' Did I see it? I saw it. What more did I want? What I really wanted was **rivets**, by heaven! Rivets. To get on with the work--to stop the hole. Rivets I wanted. There were cases of them down at the coast-- cases--piled up--burst--split! You kicked a loose rivet at every second step in that station yard on the hillside. Rivets had rolled into the grove of death. You could fill your pockets with rivets for the trouble of **stooping** down-- and there wasn't one rivet to be found where it was wanted. We had plates that would do, but nothing to **fasten** them with. And every week the **messenger**, a lone negro, letter-bag on shoulder and staff in hand, left our station for the coast. And several times a week a coast caravan came in with trade goods,-- **ghastly glazed** calico that made you **shudder** only to look at it, glass beads value about a penny a quart, confounded spotted cotton **handkerchiefs**. And no rivets. Three carriers could have brought all that was wanted to set that steamboat **afloat**.

"He was becoming confidential now, but I fancy my **unresponsive** attitude must have **exasperated** him at last, for he judged it necessary to inform me he feared neither God nor devil, let alone any mere man. I said I could see that very well, but what I wanted was a certain quantity of rivets--and rivets were what really Mr. Kurtz wanted, if he had only known it. Now letters went to the coast every week. . . . 'My dear sir,' he cried, 'I write from dictation.' I demanded rivets. There was a way--for an intelligent man. He changed his manner; became very cold, and suddenly began to talk about a **hippopotamus**; wondered whether sleeping on board the steamer (I stuck to my **salvage** night and day) I wasn't disturbed. There was an old hippo that had the bad habit of getting out on the bank and **roaming** at night over the station grounds. The pilgrims used to turn out in a body and empty every rifle they could lay hands on at him. Some even had sat up o' nights for him. All this energy was wasted, though. 'That

## German

**afloat**: schwimmend, flott, liquide, über Wasser, überschwemmt, schuldenfrei.

**conceive**: denkt aus, empfangt, empfangen, empfängt, empfängt, entwickele, denkst aus, konzipiert, begreift, sich vorstellen, entwickelst.

**exasperated**: ärgerte, haßerfüllt, verbittert.

**fasten**: befestigen, befestigt, befestigt, befestige, fixieren, verriegeln, festsetzen, anschließen, zuriegeln.

**fluently**: fließend.

**ghastly**: grässlich, widerwärtig, garstig, gespenstisch, grausam.

**glazed**: glasiert, verglast, gegläntzt.  
**handkerchiefs**: Taschentücher, das Taschentuch.

**hippo**: Nilpferd, Flußpferd.

**hippopotamus**: Flusspferd, Nilpferd.

**impossibility**: Unmöglichkeit.

**messenger**: Bote, Kurier, Botschafter, Gesandter, Herold, Überbringer.

**rejects**: Ausschüsse.

**rivet**: Niete, Niet, nieten.

**rivets**: nieten.

**roaming**: wandernd, roaming, streifend, irrend, schlendernd.

**salvage**: bergen, Bergung, Altmaterial, Bergelohn, Rettung, Heil.

**shudder**: schauern, Schauer, sich gruseln, sich grausen, grausen.

**stooping**: bückend.

**unresponsive**: unempänglich, teilnahmslos.

**wantonly**: zügellos, mutwillig, üppig.

animal has a charmed life,' he said; 'but you can say this only of **brutes** in this country. No man--you **apprehend** me?--no man here bears a charmed life.' He stood there for a moment in the moonlight with his delicate hooked nose set a little askew, and his mica eyes glittering without a **wink**, then, with a **curt** Good night, he strode off. I could see he was disturbed and considerably puzzled, which made me feel more hopeful than I had been for days. It was a great comfort to turn from that chap to my influential friend, the battered, twisted, ruined, tin-pot steamboat. I **clambered** on board. She rang under my feet like an empty Huntley & Palmer biscuit-tin kicked along a **gutter**; she was nothing so solid in make, and rather less pretty in shape, but I had **expended** enough hard work on her to make me love her. No influential friend would have served me better. She had given me a chance to come out a bit--to find out what I could do. No, I don't like work. I had rather **laze** about and think of all the fine things that can be done. I don't like work--no man does-- but I like what is in the work,--the chance to find yourself. Your own reality--for yourself, not for others--what no other man can ever know. They can only see the mere show, and never can tell what it really means.

"I was not surprised to see somebody sitting aft, on the deck, with his legs **dangling** over the mud. You see I rather **chummed** with the few mechanics there were in that station, whom the other pilgrims naturally despised--on account of their **imperfect** manners, I suppose. This was the foreman--a boiler-maker by trade--a good worker. He was a lank, **bony**, yellow-faced man, with big intense eyes. His aspect was worried, and his head was as bald as the palm of my hand; but his hair in falling seemed to have stuck to his chin, and had **prospered** in the new locality, for his beard hung down to his waist. He was a **widower** with six young children (he had left them in charge of a sister of his to come out there), and the passion of his life was pigeon-flying. He was an **enthusiast** and a **connoisseur**. He would **rave** about **pigeons**. After work hours he used sometimes to come over from his hut for a talk about his children and his pigeons; at work, when he had to **crawl** in the mud under the bottom of the steamboat, he would tie up that beard of his in a kind of white serviette he brought for the purpose. It had **loops** to go over his ears. In the evening he could

## German

**apprehend**: befürchten, befürchtest, fürchten, befürchtet, befürchte.  
**bony**: knöchern, knochig, grätig, knochendürr, dürr, hager, knochenartig, ausgezehrt, abgemagert, spindeldürr, voller Gräten.  
**brutes**: Scheusale, Unmenschen.  
**chummed**: freundete an.  
**clambered**: klettertet, geklettert, kletterte, kletterten, klettertest.  
**connoisseur**: Kenner, Gastronom.

**crawl**: kriechen, krabbeln.  
**curt**: knapp, barsch.  
**dangling**: Baumelnd, Hängend.  
**enthusiast**: Schwärmer, Liebhaber, Enthusiast.  
**expended**: aufgewandt, wandtest auf, wandtet auf, wandten auf, wandte auf.  
**gutter**: Gosse, Rinne, Dachrinne, Rinnstein, Dachrinnen, Abflussrinne.  
**imperfect**: Unvollständig, unvollkommen, mangelhaft,

Imperfekt.  
**laze**: faulenzen.  
**loops**: Führt Schleifen aus, Schleifen, Schlingen.  
**pigeons**: Tauben.  
**prospered**: gediebst, gediehen, gediebt, gedieh, glücktest, geglückt, glückten, glückte, glücktet.  
**rave**: rasen, schwärmen.  
**widower**: Witwer.  
**wink**: zwinkern, blinzeln, verstohlene Wink, augenblinzeln, Augenwink.

be seen squatted on the bank **rinsing** that **wrapper** in the creek with great care, then spreading it solemnly on a bush to dry.

"I slapped him on the back and shouted, 'We shall have rivets!' He scrambled to his feet **exclaiming** 'No! Rivets!' as though he couldn't believe his ears. Then in a low voice, 'You . . . eh?' I don't know why we behaved like lunatics. I put my finger to the side of my nose and nodded mysteriously. 'Good for you!' he cried, snapped his fingers above his head, lifting one foot. I tried a **jig**. We capered on the iron deck. A frightful clatter came out of that **hulk**, and the virgin forest on the other bank of the creek sent it back in a **thundering** roll upon the sleeping station. It must have made some of the pilgrims sit up in their **hovels**. A dark figure obscured the lighted doorway of the manager's hut, vanished, then, a second or so after, the doorway itself vanished too. We stopped, and the silence driven away by the stamping of our feet flowed back again from the recesses of the land. The great wall of vegetation, an exuberant and **entangled** mass of trunks, branches, leaves, **boughs**, **festoons**, motionless in the moonlight, was like a rioting invasion of **soundless** life, a rolling wave of plants, piled up, **crested**, ready to **topple** over the creek, to sweep every little man of us out of his little existence. And it moved not. A **deadened** burst of mighty **splashes** and **snorts** reached us from afar, as though an ichthyosaurus had been taking a bath of glitter in the great river. 'After all,' said the boiler-maker in a reasonable tone, 'why shouldn't we get the rivets?' Why not, indeed! I did not know of any reason why we shouldn't. 'They'll come in three weeks,' I said confidently.

"But they didn't. Instead of rivets there came an invasion, an **infliction**, a **visitation**. It came in sections during the next three weeks, each section headed by a donkey carrying a white man in new clothes and tan shoes, bowing from that elevation right and left to the impressed pilgrims. A **quarrelsome** band of **footsores** **sulky** niggers **trod** on the heels of the donkeys; a lot of tents, campstools, tin boxes, white cases, brown bales would be shot down in the courtyard, and the air of mystery would deepen a little over the muddle of the station. Five such **installments** came, with their absurd air of disorderly flight with the **loot** of innumerable outfit shops and provision stores, that, one would think, they were

## German

**boughs:** Äste.

**crested:** gekämmt, erklomm, tuppiert.

**deadened:** abgestumpft, tötete ab.

**entangled:** verwickelten, verwickelt, verwickeltest, verwickeltet, verwickelte, durcheinander, verwirrt.

**exclaiming:** Ausrufend.

**festoons:** Girlanden.

**footsores:** fußkrank.

**hovels:** Hütten.

**hulk:** Klotz.

**infliction:** Zufügung.

**installments:** Ratenzahlungen.

**jig:** Spannvorrichtung.

**loot:** beute, plündern, ausplündern, Sore.

**quarrelsome:** streitsüchtig, zänkisch, streitend, zankend, zanksüchtig.

**rinsing:** spülend, abspülend, Ausspülend, Spülung.

**snorts:** schnaubt.

**soundless:** lautlos, geräuschlos.

**splashes:** platscht.

**sulky:** Traberwagen, sauer.

**thundering:** donnernd, tosend, Donner, Donnern, Gepolter, Gewitter.

**topple:** kippen, kippt, kippt, kippe, stürzen, werfen, schmeißen.

**trod:** schritt, trat, zertrat.

**visitation:** Heimsuchung, Besichtigung, Besuch, Inspektion.

**wrapper:** Verpackung, Streifen, Banderole, Deckblatt, Kreuzband, Papierstreifen, Streifband, Umhüllung, Hülle.

**lugging**, after a raid, into the wilderness for equitable division. It was an **inextricable** mess of things decent in themselves but that human folly made look like the **spoils** of **thieving**.

"This devoted band called itself the Eldorado Exploring Expedition, and I believe they were sworn to secrecy. Their talk, however, was the talk of **sordid buccaneers**: it was reckless without **hardihood**, greedy without **audacity**, and cruel without courage; there was not an atom of **foresight** or of serious intention in the whole batch of them, and they did not seem aware these things are wanted for the work of the world. To tear treasure out of the **bowels** of the land was their desire, with no more moral purpose at the back of it than there is in **burglars** breaking into a safe. Who paid the expenses of the noble enterprise I don't know; but the uncle of our manager was leader of that lot.

"In exterior he resembled a butcher in a poor **neighborhood**, and his eyes had a look of **sleepy** cunning. He carried his fat **paunch** with **ostentation** on his short legs, and during the time his gang **infested** the station spoke to no one but his nephew. You could see these two roaming about all day long with their heads close together in an **everlasting** confab.

"I had given up worrying myself about the rivets. One's capacity for that kind of folly is more limited than you would suppose. I said Hang!--and let things slide. I had plenty of time for **meditation**, and now and then I would give some thought to Kurtz. I wasn't very interested in him. No. Still, I was curious to see whether this man, who had come out equipped with moral ideas of some sort, would climb to the top after all, and how he would set about his work when there."

## German

**audacity**: Verwegenheit.

**bowels**: Eingeweide, Gedärm, Darm, Gedärme.

**buccaneers**: Freibeuter, Seeräuber.

**burglars**: Einbrecher.

**everlasting**: unaufhörlich, ewig, unvergänglich, anhaltend, fortwährend, Immerwährend, konstant, kontinuierlich, unabgebrochen, unablässig, unendlich.

**foresight**: Voraussicht, Hellsehen,

Vorsorge.

**hardihood**: Kühnheit.

**inextricable**: unentwirrbar.

**infested**: suchtet heim, heimgesucht, suchte heim, suchten heim, suchtest heim.

**lugging**: surrend, schleppend, zerrend.

**meditation**: Meditation.

**neighborhood**: Nachbarschaft, Umgebung.

**ostentation**: Schaustellung,

Großsprecherei, Zurschaustellung, Windmacherei, Schneid, Großtuerei, Großtuer, Aufschneiderei, Angeberei, Angabe, Flunkerei.

**paunch**: Pansen, Bauch, Wanst, Balg, Speckbauch.

**sleepy**: schläfrig, müde.

**sordid**: gemein, schmutzig, niederträchtig, elend, trivial, platt, schäbig.

**spoils**: verdirbt.

**thieving**: Stehlend.



## PART II

"One evening as I was lying flat on the **deck** of my steamboat, I heard **voices** approaching--and there were the **nephew** and the uncle strolling along the bank. I laid my head on my arm again, and had nearly lost myself in a **doze**, when somebody said in my ear, as it were: 'I am as harmless as a little child, but I don't like to be **dictated** to. Am I the manager--or am I not? I was ordered to send him there. It's incredible.' . . . I became aware that the two were standing on the **shore** alongside the **forepart** of the steamboat, just below my head. I did not move; it did not occur to me to move: I was sleepy. 'It IS unpleasant,' **grunted** the uncle. 'He has asked the Administration to be sent there,' said the other, 'with the idea of showing what he could do; and I was **instructed** accordingly. Look at the influence that man must have. Is it not frightful?' They both agreed it was frightful, then made several **bizarre remarks**: 'Make rain and fine weather--one man--the Council--by the nose'-- bits of **absurd** sentences that got the better of my **drowsiness**, so that I had pretty near the whole of my **wits** about me when the uncle said, 'The **climate** may do away with this difficulty for you. Is he alone there?' 'Yes,' answered the manager; 'he sent his assistant down the river with a note to me in these terms: "Clear this poor **devil** out of the country, and don't bother sending more of that sort. I had rather be alone than have the kind of men you can **dispose** of with me." It was more than a year ago. Can you imagine such impudence!' 'Anything since then?' asked the other, **hoarsely**. 'Ivory,'  **jerked** the nephew; 'lots of it--prime sort--lots--most **annoying**, from him.' 'And

## German

**absurd**: absurd, widersinnig, abgeschmackt, albern, lächerlich, ungereimt.  
**annoying**: ärgerlich, lästig, ärgernd, ärgern, schwierig, hinderlich, irritierend, sauer, schwer, störend, unangenehm.  
**bizarre**: bizarr, seltsam, grotesk.  
**climate**: Klima.  
**deck**: Deck, Schiffsdeck, Verdeck.  
**devil**: Teufel, Satan.  
**dictated**: diktiert, diktiertet,

diktieretest, diktierten, diktierte.  
**dispose**: anordnen.  
**doze**: schlummern, dösen, schlummre, schlummert, schlummerst, schlummere, döse, dösst, döst, duseln, ein Nickerchen machen.  
**drowsiness**: Schläfrigkeit, Dösigkeit, Schlaftrunkenheit.  
**forepart**: Vorderteil.  
**grunted**: gegrunzt.  
**hoarsely**: heiser.  
**instructed**: unterrichtetetest,

angewiesen, unterrichtet, unterrichteten, unterrichtetet, wies an, wiesen an, wiest an, unterrichtete, eingewiesen, wiest ein.  
 **jerked**: gezerrt.  
**nephew**: Neffe.  
**remarks**: Bemerkungen, markiert.  
**shore**: Ufer, Gestade, Küste, Strand, Bord, Träger, Stütze, Flußbett, Gestell.  
**voices**: Stimmen.  
**wits**: Verstand, Witze.

with that?' questioned the heavy **rumble**. 'Invoice,' was the reply fired out, so to speak. Then silence. They had been talking about Kurtz.

"I was broad **awake** by this time, but, lying perfectly at ease, remained still, having no **inducement** to change my position. 'How did that **ivory** come all this way?' **growled** the elder man, who seemed very **vexed**. The other explained that it had come with a fleet of **canoes** in charge of an English half-caste clerk Kurtz had with him; that Kurtz had apparently intended to return himself, the station being by that time bare of goods and stores, but after coming three hundred miles, had suddenly decided to go back, which he started to do **alone** in a small dug-out with four paddlers, leaving the half-caste to continue down the river with the ivory. The two fellows there seemed **astounded** at anybody attempting such a thing. They were at a loss for an adequate  **motive**. As to me, I seemed to see Kurtz for the first time. It was a distinct **glimpse**: the dug-out, four **paddling** savages, and the lone white man turning his back suddenly on the headquarters, on relief, on thoughts of home--perhaps; setting his face towards the depths of the wilderness, towards his empty and **desolate** station. I did not know the motive. Perhaps he was just simply a fine fellow who stuck to his work for its own sake. His name, you understand, had not been **pronounced** once. He was 'that man.' The half-caste, who, as far as I could see, had conducted a difficult trip with great prudence and **pluck**, was invariably alluded to as 'that scoundrel.' The 'scoundrel' had reported that the 'man' had been very ill--had recovered **imperfectly**. . . . The two below me moved away then a few **paces**, and strolled back and forth at some little distance. I heard: 'Military post--doctor--two hundred miles--quite alone now-- **unavoidable** delays--nine months--no news--strange rumors.' They approached again, just as the manager was saying, 'No one, as far as I know, unless a species of **wandering** trader-- a **pestilential** fellow, **snapping** ivory from the natives.' Who was it they were talking about now? I gathered in **snatches** that this was some man supposed to be in Kurtz's district, and of whom the manager did not approve. 'We will not be free from unfair competition till one of these fellows is **hanged** for an example,' he said. 'Certainly,' grunted the other; 'get him hanged! Why not? Anything--anything can be done in this country. That's what I say; nobody here, you understand,

## German

**astounded**: verblüffte.

**awake**: wach, erwachen, munter, aufwachen.

**canoes**: Paddelboote.

**desolate**: verwüsten, trostlos, öde, desolat.

**glimpse**: Blick, flüchtiger Eindruck.

**growled**: geknurr.

**hanged**: aufgehängt, gehängt.

**imperfectly**: unvollkommen.

**inducement**: Veranlassung, Anlaß.

**ivory**: Elfenbein, Elfenbeinern, Aus

Elfenbein, Elfenbeinartig.

**lone**: einsam, einzeln, einzig.

**motive**: Motiv, Beweggrund, Grund, Veranlassung, Motivation, Begründung, Antrieb, Anlaß, Ursache.

**paces**: Gangarten, Schritte.

**paddling**: paddelnd.

**pestilential**: pestartig.

**pluck**: pflücken, abreißen, zupfen, abpflügen, losreißen.

**pronounced**: sprach aus,

ausgesprochen, sprach aus, sprachst aus, sprachen aus, ausgeprägt.

**rumble**: rumpeln, krachen, dröhnen.

**snapping**: Brüche.

**snatches**: greift.

**unavoidable**: unvermeidlich, unvermeidbar.

**vexed**: geärgert, ärgerte, ärgerten, ärgertest, ärgertet, verärgert.

**wandering**: wandernd, irrend, umherstreifend, unstet, herumreisend.

HERE, can **endanger** your position. And why? You stand the climate--you **outlast** them all. The danger is in Europe; but there before I left I took care to--' They moved off and whispered, then their voices rose again. 'The extraordinary series of delays is not my fault. I did my possible.' The fat man sighed, 'Very sad.' 'And the **pestiferous** absurdity of his talk,' continued the other; 'he bothered me enough when he was here. "Each station should be like a **beacon** on the road towards better things, a center for trade of course, but also for **humanizing**, improving, instructing." Conceive you--that **ass**! And he wants to be manager! No, it's--' Here he got **choked** by excessive **indignation**, and I lifted my head the least bit. I was surprised to see how near they were--right under me. I could have **spat** upon their hats. They were looking on the ground, absorbed in thought. The manager was switching his leg with a slender **twig**: his **sagacious** relative lifted his head. 'You have been well since you came out this time?' he asked. The other gave a start. 'Who? I? Oh! Like a charm--like a charm. But the rest--oh, my goodness! All sick. They die so quick, too, that I haven't the time to send them out of the country-- it's incredible!' 'H'm. Just so,' grunted the uncle. 'Ah! my boy, trust to this--I say, trust to this.' I saw him extend his short **flipper** of an arm for a gesture that took in the forest, the creek, the mud, the river,--seemed to **beckon** with a **dishonoring** flourish before the **sunlit** face of the land a **treacherous** appeal to the **lurking** death, to the hidden evil, to the profound darkness of its heart. It was so **startling** that I leaped to my feet and looked back at the edge of the forest, as though I had expected an answer of some sort to that black display of confidence. You know the foolish notions that come to one sometimes. The high stillness confronted these two figures with its ominous patience, waiting for the passing away of a fantastic invasion.

"They swore aloud together--out of sheer fright, I believe--then pretending not to know anything of my existence, turned back to the station. The sun was low; and leaning forward side by side, they seemed to be **tugging painfully uphill** their two ridiculous shadows of unequal length, that **trailed** behind them slowly over the tall grass without bending a single blade.

## German

**ass**: Esel, Arsch.

**beacon**: Bake, Leuchtf Feuer, Leuchtboje, Funkbake, Barke, Landfunkfeuer.

**beckon**: winken, winkst, winkt, winke.

**choked**: würgte.

**dishonoring**: entehrend, Entehren.

**endanger**: gefährden, gefährdet, gefährdest, gefährde.

**flipper**: Schwimmflosse, Flosse, Finne.

**humanizing**: humanisierung,

humanisierend.

**indignation**: Empörung, Entrüstung, Ärger.

**lurking**: lauern.

**outlast**: überdauern, überdauere, überdauert, überdaure, überdauerst.

**painfully**: schmerzlich, schmerzhaft.

**pestiferous**: verpestend.

**sagacious**: weise, klug, scharfsinnig, gescheit, einsichtsvoll, verständig, intelligent.

**spat**: Gamasche.

**startling**: überraschend, aufschreckend, erstaunlich.

**sunlit**: sonnenbeschiene, sonnenbestrahlt, sonnig.

**trailed**: angehängt.

**treacherous**: heimtückisch, verräterisch, treulos, hinterlistig,

trügerisch, wortbrüchig.

**tugging**: zerrend, zerren.

**twig**: Zweig, junger Zweig, Reis.

**uphill**: bergauf, aufwärts, bergan, nach oben, hinauf, empor, herauf.

"In a few days the Eldorado Expedition went into the patient wilderness, that closed upon it as the sea closes over a **diver**. Long afterwards the news came that all the **donkeys** were dead. I know nothing as to the fate of the less valuable animals. They, no doubt, like the rest of us, found what they deserved. I did not **inquire**. I was then rather excited at the prospect of meeting Kurtz very soon. When I say very soon I mean it comparatively. It was just two months from the day we left the creek when we came to the bank below Kurtz's station.

"Going up that river was like traveling back to the earliest beginnings of the world, when vegetation rioted on the earth and the big trees were kings. An empty stream, a great silence, an **impenetrable** forest. The air was warm, thick, heavy, **sluggish**. There was no joy in the brilliance of sunshine. The long **stretches** of the waterway ran on, deserted, into the gloom of **overshadowed** distances. On **silvery** sandbanks hippos and **alligators** sunned themselves side by side. The **broadening** waters flowed through a mob of **wooded** islands; you lost your way on that river as you would in a desert, and **buted** all day long against **shoals**, trying to find the channel, till you thought yourself bewitched and cut off for ever from everything you had known once--somewhere--far away--in another existence perhaps. There were moments when one's past came back to one, as it will sometimes when you have not a moment to spare to yourself; but it came in the shape of an unrestful and noisy dream, remembered with wonder amongst the overwhelming realities of this strange world of plants, and water, and silence. And this stillness of life did not in the least resemble a peace. It was the stillness of an **implacable** force brooding over an inscrutable intention. It looked at you with a **vengeful** aspect. I got used to it afterwards; I did not see it any more; I had no time. I had to keep **guessing** at the channel; I had to **discern**, mostly by inspiration, the signs of hidden banks; I watched for sunken stones; I was learning to **clap** my teeth **smartly** before my heart flew out, when I **shaved** by a **fluke** some **infernal** sly old **snag** that would have ripped the life out of the tin-pot steamboat and drowned all the pilgrims; I had to keep a look-out for the signs of dead wood we could cut up in the night for next day's **steaming**. When you have to attend to things of that sort, to the mere incidents of the surface, the reality--the reality, I tell you--fades. The inner truth is hidden--

## German

**alligators:** Alligatoren.

**broadening:** erweiternd, Verbreiternd.

**buted:** gepresst.

**clap:** klatschen, applaudieren, Tripper, schmalzen, klappen, Gonorrhöe, Beifall spenden, klacken.

**discern:** erkennen, erkenne, erkennt, erkenntst.

**diver:** Taucher.

**donkeys:** Esel.

**fluke:** Flunder.

**guessing:** Vermutend.

**impenetrable:** undurchdringlich,

unzugängliche, undurchdringbare, undurchdringliche, unerreichbar.

**implacable:** unerbittlich.

**infernal:** Höllisch, gräßlich.

**inquire:** befragen, spüren, erkunden, ergründen, untersuchen, überprüfen, erfragen, suchen, erforschen, fahnden, erproben.

**overshadowed:** überschattet, überschattete, überschatteten, überschattetest, überschattetet.

**shaved:** rasiert, rasierte.

**shoals:** Untiefen.

**silvery:** silbrig, silberhell, silbern, silberähnlich, silberartig.

**sluggish:** träge, faul, schleppend, langsam.

**smartly:** klug, elegant.

**snag:** Haken.

**steaming:** dampfend, dämpfen.

**stretches:** streckt.

**vengeful:** rachsüchtig, nachtragend.

**wooded:** bewaldet, bewachsen.

luckily, luckily. But I felt it all the same; I felt often its mysterious stillness watching me at my **monkey** tricks, just as it **watches** you fellows performing on your respective tight-ropes for--what is it? half-a-crown a tumble--"

"Try to be civil, Marlow," growled a voice, and I knew there was at least one **listener** awake besides myself.

"I beg your pardon. I forgot the **heartache** which makes up the rest of the price. And indeed what does the price matter, if the trick be well done? You do your tricks very well. And I didn't do badly either, since I managed not to sink that steamboat on my first trip. It's a wonder to me yet. Imagine a blindfolded man set to drive a van over a bad road. I **sweated** and **shivered** over that business considerably, I can tell you. After all, for a seaman, to **scrape** the bottom of the thing that's supposed to float all the time under his care is the **unpardonable** sin. No one may know of it, but you never forget the thump--eh? A blow on the very heart. You remember it, you dream of it, you wake up at night and think of it--years after--and go hot and cold all over. I don't pretend to say that steamboat floated all the time. More than once she had to **wade** for a bit, with twenty **cannibals splashing** around and pushing. We had **enlisted** some of these **chaps** on the way for a crew. Fine fellows--cannibals--in their place. They were men one could work with, and I am grateful to them. And, after all, they did not eat each other before my face: they had brought along a provision of hippo-meat which went rotten, and made the mystery of the wilderness **stink** in my nostrils. Phoo! I can **sniff** it now. I had the manager on board and three or four pilgrims with their staves-- all complete. Sometimes we came upon a station close by the bank, **clinging** to the **skirts** of the unknown, and the white men rushing out of a tumble-down **hovel**, with great **gestures** of joy and surprise and welcome, seemed very strange,-- had the appearance of being held there **captive** by a spell. The word ivory would ring in the air for a while--and on we went again into the silence, along empty reaches, round the still **bends**, between the high walls of our winding way, **reverberating** in hollow **claps** the **ponderous** beat of the stern-wheel. Trees, trees, millions of trees, massive, immense, running up high; and at their foot, **hugging** the bank against the stream, crept the little

## German

**bends:** Biegungen, Biegt.

**cannibals:** Kannibalen.

**captive:** gefangen, Gefangener, Gefangene.

**chaps:** Burschen, Kerl, Tröpfe.

**claps:** klatscht.

**clinging:** anschmiegend, klammernd,

anklammernd, anhängend.

**enlisted:** beteiligte.

**gestures:** Gesten, Gebärden.

**heartache:** Herzschmerzen, Herzleiden.

**hovel:** Schuppen, Armselige Wohnung, Baufälliges Haus, Verschlag.

**hugging:** Umarmend.

**listener:** Hörer, Zuhörer.

**monkey:** Affe, der Affe.

**ponderous:** schwerfällig,

schwerwiegend.

**reverberating:** zurückwerfend,

hallend, zurückstrahlend.

**scrape:** Kratzen, schaben, abkratzen, radieren, schrapen.

**shivered:** geschaudert.

**skirts:** Röcke.

**sniff:** riechen an, schnüffeln.

**splashing:** Klatschen, Plätschern,

Platschend, Gespritz.

**stink:** stinken, riechen, Gestank.

**sweated:** geschwitz.

**unpardonable:** unverzeihlich.

**wade:** waten, watest, wate, watet, emporspritzen, hochspritzen, aufspritzen.

**watches:** Uhren.

**begrimed** steamboat, like a sluggish **beetle crawling** on the floor of a **lofty portico**. It made you feel very small, very lost, and yet it was not altogether depressing, that feeling. After all, if you were small, the **grimy** beetle crawled on--which was just what you wanted it to do. Where the pilgrims imagined it crawled to I don't know. To some place where they expected to get something, I bet! For me it crawled toward Kurtz--exclusively; but when the steam-pipes started **leaking** we crawled very slow. The reaches opened before us and closed behind, as if the forest had stepped leisurely across the water to bar the way for our return. We penetrated deeper and deeper into the heart of darkness. It was very quiet there. At night sometimes the roll of drums behind the curtain of trees would run up the river and remain sustained faintly, as if hovering in the air high over our heads, till the first break of day. Whether it meant war, peace, or prayer we could not tell. The **dawns** were **heralded** by the descent of a chill stillness; the woodcutters slept, their fires burned low; the snapping of a twig would make you start. We were **wanderers** on a prehistoric earth, on an earth that wore the aspect of an unknown planet. We could have fancied ourselves the first of men taking possession of an **accursed** inheritance, to be subdued at the cost of profound anguish and of excessive toil. But suddenly, as we struggled round a bend, there would be a glimpse of rush walls, of peaked grass-roofs, a burst of **yells**, a **whirl** of black limbs, a mass of hands **clapping**, of feet **stamping**, of bodies **swaying**, of eyes rolling, under the **droop** of heavy and motionless foliage. The steamer **toiled** along slowly on the edge of a black and incomprehensible **frenzy**. The prehistoric man was **cursing** us, praying to us, welcoming us--who could tell? We were cut off from the comprehension of our surroundings; we glided past like **phantoms**, wondering and secretly appalled, as **sane** men would be before an enthusiastic outbreak in a **madhouse**. We could not understand, because we were too far and could not remember, because we were traveling in the night of first ages, of those ages that are gone, leaving hardly a sign-- and no memories.

"The earth seemed **unearthly**. We are accustomed to look upon the **shackled** form of a **conquered** monster, but there-- there you could look at a thing monstrous and free. It was unearthly, and the men were--No, they were not

### German

**accursed**: verflucht, verhaßt, verwünscht.

**beetle**: Käfer.

**begrimed**: beschmutzte.

**clapping**: Klatschend.

**conquered**: erobert, eroberte,

eroberten, erobertet, erobertest.

**crawling**: Kriechend, Gekrieche, Krabbelnd, Kriechen.

**cursing**: verwünschend.

**dawns**: dämmert.

**droop**: ermatten, hängen.

**frenzy**: Wahnsinn, Ekstase, Raserei, Zügellosigkeit, Unbändigkeit.

**grimy**: schmutzig.

**heralded**: verkündete.

**leaking**: lecken, leerlaufen, auslecken, auslaufend.

**lofty**: erhaben, hoch, hochfliegend, hochmütig, hochgestellt, pathetisch.

**madhouse**: Irrenhaus.

**phantoms**: Phantome.

**portico**: Säulengang.

**sane**: zurechnungsfähig, gesund,

vernünftig.

**shackled**: gefesselt.

**stamping**: stempeln, Stempelung, Prägung, Abstempeln, einstampfend.

**swaying**: wanken, schwanken, schwankend.

**toiled**: geschuftet.

**unearthly**: unheimlich, überirdisch.

**wanderers**: Wanderern.

**whirl**: wirbeln, sich drehen, kreiseln, quirlen, schwingen, Wirbel.

**yells**: aufschreie, schreit.

**inhuman.** Well, you know, that was the worst of it--this suspicion of their not being inhuman. It would come slowly to one. They **howled**, and leaped, and spun, and made horrid faces; but what thrilled you was just the thought of their humanity-- like yours--the thought of your remote kinship with this wild and passionate uproar. Ugly. Yes, it was ugly enough; but if you were man enough you would admit to yourself that there was in you just the faintest trace of a response to the terrible **frankness** of that noise, a dim suspicion of there being a meaning in it which you--you so remote from the night of first ages--could comprehend. And why not? The mind of man is capable of anything--because everything is in it, all the past as well as all the future. What was there after all? Joy, fear, sorrow, devotion, **valor**, rage--who can tell?-- but truth--truth stripped of its cloak of time. Let the fool **gape** and shudder--the man knows, and can look on without a wink. But he must at least be as much of a man as these on the shore. He must meet that truth with his own true stuff--with his own **inborn** strength. Principles? Principles won't do. Acquisitions, clothes, pretty rags--rags that would fly off at the first good shake. No; you want a deliberate belief. An appeal to me in this **fiendish** row--is there? Very well; I hear; I admit, but I have a voice too, and for good or evil mine is the speech that **cannot** be **silenced**. Of course, a fool, what with sheer fright and fine sentiments, is always safe. Who's that **grunting**? You wonder I didn't go ashore for a howl and a dance? Well, no--I didn't. Fine sentiments, you say? Fine sentiments, be hanged! I had no time. I had to mess about with white-lead and strips of **woolen** blanket helping to put **bandages** on those **leaky** steam-pipes--I tell you. I had to watch the steering, and **circumvent** those **snags**, and get the tin-pot along by hook or by crook. There was surface-truth enough in these things to save a wiser man. And between **whiles** I had to look after the savage who was **fireman**. He was an improved specimen; he could fire up a vertical boiler. He was there below me, and, upon my word, to look at him was as **edifying** as seeing a dog in a parody of **breeches** and a feather hat, walking on his hind-legs. A few months of training had done for that really fine chap. He **squinted** at the steam-gauge and at the water-gauge with an evident effort of intrepidity--and he had filed teeth too, the poor devil, and the wool of his **pate** shaved into queer patterns, and three ornamental scars

## German

**bandages:** Bandagen, Binden, Bandagierungen, Verbände, Verbandszeug.  
**breeches:** Kniehosen, Reithosen.  
**cannot:** kann nicht.  
**circumvent:** umgehen, gehe um, gehen um, gehst um, geht um, verhindern.  
**edifying:** erbauend, erbaulich, fromm.  
**fiendish:** teuflisch.  
**fireman:** Feuerwehrmann, Spritzenmann, Feuermann,

Feuerwehrmann.  
**frankness:** Offenheit, Freimut, Freimütigkeit, Aufrichtigkeit, Ehrlichkeit, Geradheit.  
**gape:** Gaffen, gähnen, anglotzen, angaffen.  
**grunting:** grunzend.  
**howl:** Heulen, zischen, brausen, sausen.  
**howled:** heulte.  
**inborn:** angeboren.  
**inhuman:** unmenschlich.

**leaky:** leck, undicht, nicht zu.  
**pate:** Pastete, Kopf, Leberpastete.  
**silenced:** gestillt, zum Schweigen gebracht.  
**snags:** Stummel.  
**squinted:** schielte, schielten, schieltest, geschielt, schieltet.  
**valor:** Tapferkeit, der Heldenmut, der Mut, die Tapferkeit, Heldenmut, Mut.  
**whiles:** Weilen.  
**woolen:** wollen, Wollstoff, wollig.

on each of his cheeks. He ought to have been clapping his hands and stamping his feet on the bank, instead of which he was hard at work, a **thrall** to strange **witchcraft**, full of improving knowledge. He was useful because he had been instructed; and what he knew was this--that should the water in that transparent thing disappear, the evil spirit inside the boiler would get angry through the greatness of his thirst, and take a terrible vengeance. So he sweated and fired up and watched the glass **fearfully** (with an **impromptu** charm, made of rags, tied to his arm, and a piece of polished bone, as big as a watch, stuck flatways through his lower lip), while the wooded banks slipped past us slowly, the short noise was left behind, the interminable miles of silence-- and we crept on, towards Kurtz. But the snags were thick, the water was treacherous and shallow, the boiler seemed indeed to have a sulky devil in it, and thus neither that fireman nor I had any time to peer into our **creepy** thoughts.

"Some fifty miles below the Inner Station we came upon a hut of **reeds**, an inclined and **melancholy** pole, with the **unrecognizable tatters** of what had been a flag of some sort flying from it, and a neatly stacked **woodpile**. This was unexpected. We came to the bank, and on the stack of **firewood** found a flat piece of board with some faded pencil-writing on it. When **deciphered** it said: `Wood for you. Hurry up. Approach cautiously.' There was a signature, but it was illegible--not Kurtz--a much longer word. `Hurry up.' Where? Up the river? `Approach cautiously.' We had not done so. But the warning could not have been meant for the place where it could be only found after approach. Something was wrong above. But what--and how much? That was the question. We commented adversely upon the **imbecility** of that **telegraphic** style. The bush around said nothing, and would not let us look very far, either. A torn curtain of red **twill** hung in the doorway of the hut, and **flapped** sadly in our faces. The dwelling was dismantled; but we could see a white man had lived there not very long ago. There remained a rude table--a plank on two posts; a heap of rubbish reposed in a dark corner, and by the door I picked up a book. It had lost its covers, and the pages had been **thumbed** into a state of extremely dirty softness; but the back had been lovingly **stitched afresh** with white cotton thread, which looked clean yet. It was an extraordinary find. Its title was, `An Inquiry into

## German

**afresh**: wieder, von neuem, abermals, erneut, wiederholt, zurück, abermalig.  
**creepy**: gruselig, angsteinflößend, angsteinjagend, gespenstisch, unheilverkündend, unheimlich, obskur.  
**deciphered**: entziffert, entziffertest, entzifferten, entzifferte, entziffert, dechiffriert, dechiffrierte, dechiffrierten, dechiffriertest, dechiffriertest, entschlüsselte.

**fearfully**: ängstlich, furchtsam, furchtbar.  
**firewood**: Brennholz.  
**flapped**: schlug.  
**imbecility**: Schwachsinn.  
**impromptu**: improvisiert, aus dem Stegreif.  
**melancholy**: Schwermut, Melancholie, wehmütig, Trübsinn, Wehmut, schwermütig, melancholisch, Traurigkeit, trübsinnig, Tiefsinn.  
**reeds**: Schilf.

**stitched**: abgesteppt, eingenäht, genäht.  
**tatters**: Fetzen, Lumpen, Zerfetzt.  
**telegraphic**: telegrafisch, telegraphisch.  
**thrall**: der Leibeigene, Ein Leibeigener, die Leibeigene.  
**thumbed**: abgegriffen.  
**twill**: Körper, köpern.  
**unrecognizable**: unerkennbar.  
**witchcraft**: Hexerei, Zaubern, Zauber.  
**woodpile**: Scheiterhaufen.



some Points of Seamanship,' by a man Tower, Towson--some such name--Master in his Majesty's Navy. The matter looked **dreary** reading enough, with **illustrative** diagrams and **repulsive** tables of figures, and the copy was sixty years old. I handled this amazing **antiquity** with the greatest possible tenderness, lest it should dissolve in my hands. Within, Towson or Towser was **inquiring earnestly** into the breaking strain of ships' chains and tackle, and other such matters. Not a very **enthralling** book; but at the first glance you could see there a singleness of intention, an honest concern for the right way of going to work, which made these humble pages, thought out so many years ago, **luminous** with another than a professional light. The simple old sailor, with his talk of chains and purchases, made me forget the jungle and the pilgrims in a delicious sensation of having come upon something **unmistakably** real. Such a book being there was wonderful enough; but still more **astounding** were the notes **penciled** in the margin, and plainly referring to the text. I couldn't believe my eyes! They were in **cipher**! Yes, it looked like cipher. Fancy a man lugging with him a book of that description into this nowhere and studying it--and making notes--in cipher at that! It was an **extravagant** mystery.

"I had been **dimly** aware for some time of a worrying noise, and when I lifted my eyes I saw the wood-pile was gone, and the manager, aided by all the pilgrims, was shouting at me from the river-side. I slipped the book into my pocket. I assure you to leave off reading was like tearing myself away from the shelter of an old and solid friendship.

"I started the **lame** engine ahead. 'It must be this miserable trader-- this intruder,' exclaimed the manager, looking back **malevolently** at the place we had left. 'He must be English,' I said. 'It will not save him from getting into trouble if he is not careful,' muttered the manager **darkly**. I observed with assumed innocence that no man was safe from trouble in this world.

"The current was more rapid now, the steamer seemed at her last **gasp**, the stern-wheel **flopped** languidly, and I caught myself listening on **tiptoe** for the next beat of the boat, for in sober truth I expected the wretched thing to give up every moment. It was like watching the last **flickers** of a life. But still we

## German

**antiquity:** Altertum, Antike,  
Antiquität.

**astounding:** verblüffend, erstaunlich.

**cipher:** Ziffer, Zahl, Chiffre,  
Zahlzeichen, Verschlüsseln.

**darkly:** dunkel.

**dimly:** dunkel, düster, schwach, trübe,  
undeutlich, verschwommen.

**dreary:** trostlos, düster, wüste,  
widerwärtig, trübe, öde, mismutig,  
garstig, dunkel, langweilig.

**earnestly:** ernsthaft, ernst.

**enthralling:** bezaubernd.

**extravagant:** verschwendungssüchtig,  
überspannt, verschwenderisch,  
ausschweifend, extravagant.

**flickers:** flackert.

**flopped:** fiel herein, versagte.

**gasp:** Keuchen, schnaufen.

**illustrative:** erläuternd, illustrativ,  
bildhaft, erklärend.

**inquiring:** fragend, informiert,  
nachfragend.

**lame:** Lahm, hinkend, träge,

verkrüppelt, verstümmelt, lähmen.

**luminous:** leuchtend, hell, luminös,  
licht, klar.

**malevolently:** übelwollende,  
feindselig.

**penciled:** gebündelt.

**repulsive:** abstoßend, abscheulich,  
widerwärtig, widerlich, grausig,  
häßlich, schauervoll, schaurig,  
schrecklich, unappetitlich, graus.

**tiptoe:** auf Zehenspitzen gehen.

**unmistakably:** unverkennbar.

**crawled**. Sometimes I would pick out a tree a little way ahead to measure our progress towards Kurtz by, but I lost it invariably before we got **abreast**. To keep the eyes so long on one thing was too much for human patience. The manager displayed a beautiful resignation. I **fretted** and **fumed** and took to arguing with myself whether or no I would talk openly with Kurtz; but before I could come to any conclusion it occurred to me that my speech or my silence, indeed any action of mine, would be a mere **futility**. What did it matter what anyone knew or ignored? What did it matter who was manager? One gets sometimes such a flash of insight. The **essentials** of this affair lay deep under the surface, beyond my reach, and beyond my power of meddling.

"Towards the evening of the second day we judged ourselves about eight miles from Kurtz's station. I wanted to push on; but the manager looked grave, and told me the **navigation** up there was so dangerous that it would be **advisable**, the sun being very low already, to wait where we were till next morning. Moreover, he pointed out that if the warning to approach **cautiously** were to be followed, we must approach in daylight-- not at **dusk**, or in the dark. This was sensible enough. Eight miles meant nearly three hours' steaming for us, and I could also see suspicious **ripples** at the upper end of the reach. Nevertheless, I was annoyed beyond expression at the delay, and most **unreasonably** too, since one night more could not matter much after so many months. As we had plenty of wood, and caution was the word, I brought up in the middle of the stream. The reach was narrow, straight, with high sides like a railway cutting. The dusk came **gliding** into it long before the sun had set. The current ran smooth and swift, but a dumb **immobility** sat on the banks. The living trees, **lashed** together by the **creepers** and every living bush of the **undergrowth**, might have been changed into stone, even to the slenderest twig, to the **lightest** leaf. It was not sleep--it seemed **unnatural**, like a state of **trance**. Not the faintest sound of any kind could be heard. You looked on **amazed**, and began to suspect yourself of being deaf-- then the night came suddenly, and struck you blind as well. About three in the morning some large fish leaped, and the loud **splash** made me jump as though a gun had been fired. When the sun rose there was a white fog, very warm and **clammy**, and more blinding than the

## German

**abreast**: nebeneinander, Seite an Seite.  
**advisable**: ratsam, angebracht, empfehlenswert.  
**amazed**: erstaunt, verwunderten, verwundertest, verwundertet, verwundert, verwunderte, erstauntest, erstaunten, erstaunte, erstauntet, verblüffte.  
**cautiously**: vorsichtig.  
**clammy**: feuchtkalt, klamm, feucht.  
**crawled**: gekrochen, kroch.  
**creepers**: Kriecher.

**dusk**: Dämmerung, Abenddämmerung, Zwieliht.  
**essentials**: Hauptsachen.  
**fretted**: angefressen.  
**fumed**: räucherte, rauchte.  
**futility**: Vergeblichkeit.  
**gliding**: Segelfliegen, Gleiten, Fliegend, Gleitend.  
**immobility**: Unbeweglichkeit, Immobilität.  
**lashed**: gepeitscht.  
**lightest**: bekömmlichste, leichteste.

**navigation**: Navigation, Schifffahrt, Seeschifffahrt, Seefahrt, Navigieren, Manövrieren.  
**ripples**: Welligkeit.  
**splash**: Spritzer, plätschern, spritzen, platschen, klatschen, planschen, Plumps, Klecks, aufspritzen, Schwall, plumpsen.  
**trance**: Trance.  
**undergrowth**: Unterholz, Gestrüpp.  
**unnatural**: unnatürlich.  
**unreasonably**: unvernünftig.

night. It did not shift or drive; it was just there, standing all round you like something solid. At eight or nine, perhaps, it lifted as a shutter lifts. We had a glimpse of the towering multitude of trees, of the immense matted jungle, with the blazing little ball of the sun hanging over it--all perfectly still--and then the white shutter came down again, smoothly, as if sliding in **greased grooves**. I ordered the chain, which we had begun to **heave** in, to be paid out again. Before it stopped running with a muffled rattle, a cry, a very loud cry, as of infinite desolation, soared slowly in the **opaque** air. It ceased. A complaining **clamor**, **modulated** in savage discords, filled our ears. The sheer **unexpectedness** of it made my hair stir under my cap. I don't know how it struck the others: to me it seemed as though the mist itself had screamed, so suddenly, and apparently from all sides at once, did this **tumultuous** and mournful uproar arise. It **culminated** in a hurried outbreak of almost **intolerably** excessive **shrieking**, which stopped short, leaving us **stiffened** in a variety of silly attitudes, and **obstinately** listening to the nearly as appalling and excessive silence. 'Good God! What is the meaning--?' **stammered** at my elbow one of the pilgrims,--a little fat man, with sandy hair and red **whiskers**, who wore side-spring boots, and pink pyjamas tucked into his socks. Two others remained open-mouthed a whole minute, then dashed into the little cabin, to rush out **incontinently** and stand **darting** scared glances, with Winchesters at 'ready' in their hands. What we could see was just the steamer we were on, her outlines blurred as though she had been on the point of **dissolving**, and a misty strip of water, perhaps two feet broad, around her--and that was all. The rest of the world was nowhere, as far as our eyes and ears were concerned. Just nowhere. Gone, disappeared; swept off without leaving a whisper or a shadow behind.

"I went forward, and ordered the chain to be hauled in short, so as to be ready to trip the anchor and move the steamboat at once if necessary. 'Will they attack?' whispered an **awed** voice. 'We will all be **butchered** in this fog,' murmured another. The faces **twitched** with the strain, the hands **trembled** slightly, the eyes forgot to wink. It was very curious to see the contrast of expressions of the white men and of the black fellows of our crew, who were as much strangers to that part of the river as we, though their homes were only

## German

**awed:** fürchtete.

**butchered:** schlachtete.

**clamor:** Geschrei.

**culminated:** kulminiertet,

kulminiertest, kulminierten,  
kulminierte, kulminierte, gipfelte,  
gipfeltest, gipfelten, gegipfelt,  
gipfeltest.

**darting:** schleudernd.

**dissolving:** auflösend, Zerfallen,  
Auflösen.

**greased:** schmierte, fettete ein,

eingefettet, abgeschmiert.

**grooves:** Rillen, Riefen, Rinnen,  
Schlitze, Falzt.

**heave:** Heben, hochheben, schlittern,  
schmettern, schwanken, schwenken,  
schwingen, tänzeln, schlingern,  
wallen, schlenkern.

**incontinently:** unmäßig.

**intolerably:** unerträglich.

**modulated:** modulierten,  
moduliertest, modulierten, moduliert,  
moduliertest.

**obstinately:** stur.

**opaque:** undurchsichtig, opak, dunkel.

**shrieking:** Gebrüll, Gekreisich,

Kreisichen, Kreisend.

**stammered:** gestottert.

**stiffened:** versteiftest, versteift,  
versteifte, versteiften, versteiftet.

**trembled:** bangte, gezittert.

**tumultuous:** turbulent, stürmisch.

**twitched:** gezupft.

**unexpectedness:** Plötzlichkeit.

**whiskers:** Backenbart.

eight hundred miles away. The whites, of course greatly **discomposed**, had besides a curious look of being painfully shocked by such an outrageous row. The others had an alert, naturally interested expression; but their faces were essentially quiet, even those of the one or two who grinned as they hauled at the chain. Several exchanged short, grunting phrases, which seemed to settle the matter to their satisfaction. Their **headman**, a young, broad-chested black, severely **draped** in dark-blue fringed **cloths**, with fierce nostrils and his hair all done up **artfully** in **oily ringlets**, stood near me. 'Aha!' I said, just for good fellowship's sake. 'Catch 'im,' he snapped, with a **bloodshot widening** of his eyes and a flash of sharp teeth--'catch 'im. Give 'im to us.' 'To you, eh?' I asked; 'what would you do with them?' 'Eat 'im!' he said **curtly**, and, leaning his elbow on the rail, looked out into the fog in a **dignified** and profoundly **pensive** attitude. I would no doubt have been properly horrified, had it not occurred to me that he and his chaps must be very hungry: that they must have been growing increasingly hungry for at least this month past. They had been engaged for six months (I don't think a single one of them had any clear idea of time, as we at the end of countless ages have. They still belonged to the beginnings of time--had no inherited experience to teach them as it were), and of course, as long as there was a piece of paper written over in **accordance** with some farcical law or other made down the river, it didn't enter anybody's head to trouble how they would live. Certainly they had brought with them some rotten hippo-meat, which couldn't have lasted very long, anyway, even if the pilgrims hadn't, in the midst of a shocking **hullabaloo**, thrown a considerable quantity of it **overboard**. It looked like a high-handed **proceeding**; but it was really a case of legitimate self-defense. You can't breathe dead hippo waking, sleeping, and eating, and at the same time keep your **precarious** grip on existence. Besides that, they had given them every week three pieces of brass wire, each about nine inches long; and the theory was they were to buy their provisions with that currency in river-side villages. You can see how THAT worked. There were either no villages, or the people were hostile, or the director, who like the rest of us fed out of tins, with an occasional old **he-goat** thrown in, didn't want to stop the steamer for some more or less **recondite** reason. So, unless they swallowed

## German

**accordance:** Übereinstimmung, Übereinkommen, Abkommen, Akkord, Einklang, Zustimmung, Übereinkunft.

**artfully:** listig, kunstvoll.

**bloodshot:** blutunterlaufen.

**cloths:** Tücher.

**curtly:** knapp, kurz.

**dignified:** würdevoll, ehrwürdig, würdig, geehrt, gediegen, ehrtest, ehrten, ehrte, ehrtet.

**discomposed:** regte auf.

**draped:** drapiert, drapiert, drapiertest, drapierte, drapierten.

**headman:** der Vorarbeiter, Häuptling, Führer, der Führer, das Dorfoberhaupt, der Aufseher.

**he-goat:** Springbock.

**hullabaloo:** Tamtam, Klamauk.

**oily:** ölig.

**overboard:** über Bord, über Bord gehen.

**pensive:** nachdenklich, gedankenvoll.

**precarious:** unsicher, prekär, schwer,

mißlich, peinlich, schlimm, schwierig, unangenehm, unbequem, mäkelig, verfänglich.

**proceeding:** vorgehend, fortfahrend, weitergehend, Verfahrend, Fortsetzend.

**recondite:** abstrus, dunkel, tiefgründig.

**ringlets:** Ringchen.

**widening:** Verbreiterung, Erweiternd, ausweitend, verbreiternd, Erweiterung.

the wire itself, or made loops of it to **snare** the **fishes** with, I don't see what good their extravagant salary could be to them. I must say it was paid with a regularity worthy of a large and **honorable** trading company. For the rest, the only thing to eat-- though it didn't look **eatable** in the least--I saw in their possession was a few lumps of some stuff like half-cooked **dough**, of a dirty lavender color, they kept wrapped in leaves, and now and then swallowed a piece of, but so small that it seemed done more for the looks of the thing than for any serious purpose of **sustenance**. Why in the name of all the **gnawing** devils of hunger they didn't go for us--they were thirty to five-- and have a good tuck in for once, **amazes** me now when I think of it. They were big powerful men, with not much capacity to weigh the consequences, with courage, with strength, even yet, though their skins were no longer glossy and their muscles no longer hard. And I saw that something **restraining**, one of those human secrets that **baffle** probability, had come into play there. I looked at them with a swift **quicken**ing of interest-- not because it occurred to me I might be eaten by them before very long, though I own to you that just then I perceived-- in a new light, as it were-- how **unwholesome** the pilgrims looked, and I hoped, yes, I positively hoped, that my aspect was not so-- what shall I say?--so--unappetizing: a touch of fantastic vanity which fitted well with the dream-sensation that **pervaded** all my days at that time. Perhaps I had a little fever too. One can't live with one's finger **everlastingly** on one's pulse. I had often 'a little fever,' or a little touch of other things-- the **playful** paw-strokes of the wilderness, the preliminary **trifling** before the more serious onslaught which came in due course. Yes; I looked at them as you would on any human being, with a curiosity of their impulses, motives, capacities, weaknesses, when brought to the test of an **inexorable** physical necessity. Restraint! What possible restraint? Was it **superstition**, disgust, patience, fear--or some kind of primitive honor? No fear can stand up to hunger, no patience can wear it out, disgust simply does not exist where hunger is; and as to superstition, beliefs, and what you may call principles, they are less than **chaff** in a breeze. Don't you know the **devilry** of lingering starvation, its exasperating torment, its black thoughts, its somber and brooding **ferocity**? Well, I do. It takes a man all his inborn strength to fight hunger properly. It's

## German

**amazes:** erstaunt, verwundert, überrascht.  
**baffle:** Umlenkblech, verblüffen, Blende, Leitblech.  
**chaff:** Spreu, Stroh, Häcksel.  
**devilry:** Teufelei.  
**dough:** Teig, Paste, Pasta.  
**eatable:** essbar, genießbar, ergötzlich.  
**everlastingly:** immerwährend, ewig, unaufhörlich.  
**ferocity:** Wildheit.  
**fishes:** Fische.

**gnawing:** nagend, nagen.  
**honor:** Ehre, ehren, beehren, honorieren, verehren.  
**honorable:** ehrenwert, ehrenhaft.  
**inexorable:** unerbittlich, herrisch, unaufhaltsam, unnachsichtig, herrschsüchtig, hart, gnadenlos, rücksichtslos, hartherzig.  
**pervaded:** durchgedrungen, drang durch, drangen durch, drangst durch, drangt durch, durchdrungen.  
**playful:** spielerisch, verspielt,

ausgelassen, übermütig, jovial, wild.  
**quicken**ing: Beschleunigend.  
**restraining:** zurückhaltend, beherrschend.  
**snare:** Falle, Schlinge.  
**superstition:** Aberglaube.  
**sustenance:** der Unterhalt, Unterhalt, der Lebensunterhalt, Nahrung, Nährwert.  
**trifling:** unbedeutend, läppisch, Pfuscherei, kindisch.  
**unwholesome:** ungesund.

really easier to face bereavement, **dishonor**, and the **perdition** of one's soul--than this kind of prolonged hunger. Sad, but true. And these chaps too had no earthly reason for any kind of **scruple**. Restraint! I would just as soon have expected restraint from a **hyena prowling** amongst the **corpses** of a battlefield. But there was the fact facing me--the fact dazzling, to be seen, like the foam on the depths of the sea, like a **ripple** on an **unfathomable** enigma, a mystery greater--when I thought of it-- than the curious, inexplicable note of desperate grief in this savage clamor that had swept by us on the river-bank, behind the blind **whiteness** of the fog.

"Two pilgrims were **quarreling** in hurried **whispers** as to which bank. 'Left.' 'No, no; how can you? Right, right, of course.' 'It is very serious,' said the manager's voice behind me; 'I would be **desolated** if anything should happen to Mr. Kurtz before we came up.' I looked at him, and had not the slightest doubt he was sincere. He was just the kind of man who would wish to preserve appearances. That was his restraint. But when he muttered something about going on at once, I did not even take the trouble to answer him. I knew, and he knew, that it was impossible. Were we to let go our hold of the bottom, we would be absolutely in the air--in space. We wouldn't be able to tell where we were going to--whether up or down stream, or across--till we fetched against one bank or the other,--and then we wouldn't know at first which it was. Of course I made no move. I had no mind for a smash-up. You couldn't imagine a more deadly place for a **shipwreck**. Whether drowned at once or not, we were sure to **perish** speedily in one way or another. 'I **authorize** you to take all the risks,' he said, after a short silence. 'I refuse to take any,' I said shortly; which was just the answer he expected, though its tone might have surprised him. 'Well, I must **defer** to your judgment. You are captain,' he said, with marked **civility**. I turned my shoulder to him in sign of my appreciation, and looked into the fog. How long would it last? It was the most hopeless look-out. The approach to this Kurtz grubbing for ivory in the wretched bush was **beset** by as many dangers as though he had been an enchanted princess sleeping in a fabulous castle. 'Will they attack, do you think?' asked the manager, in a confidential tone.

## German

**authorize:** ermächtigen, ermächtigt, ermächtigte, ermächtigtst, bevollmächtigen, berechtigen, bevollmächtigte, bevollmächtigt, bevollmächtigtst, berechtigt, berechtigte.  
**beset:** bedrängen.  
**civility:** Höflichkeit.  
**corpses:** Leichen.  
**defer:** schiebst auf, aufgeschoben, aufschieben, aufschiebend, hinausgeschoben, hinauschieben,

schiebe auf, schiebe hinaus, verschiebst, verzögere, verzögert.  
**desolated:** verwüstete.  
**dishonor:** entehren, Schande.  
**hyena:** Hyäne.  
**perdition:** Verderben.  
**perish:** umkommen, kommt um, kommst um, kommen um, komme um, untergehen, gehe unter, geht unter, gehen unter, zu Grunde gehen, gehst unter.  
**prowling:** herumstreichend,

herumtreibend, streifend, durchstreifend.  
**quarreling:** zankend, Streiten.  
**ripple:** Welligkeit, Kräuselung, sich kräuseln, Falte, Runzeln.  
**scruple:** Skrupel.  
**shipwreck:** Schiffbruch.  
**unfathomable:** unergründlich, undurchschaubar, unerforschlich, ausdruckslos, undurchdringlich.  
**whispers:** flüsterten, flüstern, flüstert.  
**whiteness:** Weiße.

"I did not think they would attack, for several obvious reasons. The thick fog was one. If they left the bank in their canoes they would get lost in it, as we would be if we attempted to move. Still, I had also judged the jungle of both banks quite **impenetrable**-- and yet eyes were in it, eyes that had seen us. The river-side bushes were certainly very thick; but the undergrowth behind was evidently penetrable. However, during the short lift I had seen no canoes anywhere in the reach--certainly not abreast of the steamer. But what made the idea of attack **inconceivable** to me was the nature of the noise--of the cries we had heard. They had not the fierce character **boding** of immediate hostile intention. Unexpected, wild, and violent as they had been, they had given me an **irresistible** impression of **sorrow**. The glimpse of the steamboat had for some reason filled those savages with **unrestrained** grief. The danger, if any, I **expounded**, was from our proximity to a great human passion let loose. Even extreme grief may ultimately **vent** itself in violence--but more generally takes the form of **apathy**. . . .

"You should have seen the pilgrims stare! They had no heart to grin, or even to **revile** me; but I believe they thought me gone mad--with **fright**, maybe. I delivered a regular lecture. My dear boys, it was no good **bothering**. Keep a look-out? Well, you may guess I watched the fog for the signs of lifting as a cat watches a mouse; but for anything else our eyes were of no more use to us than if we had been buried miles deep in a heap of cotton-wool. It felt like it too--choking, warm, **stifling**. Besides, all I said, though it sounded extravagant, was absolutely true to fact. What we afterwards alluded to as an attack was really an attempt at **repulse**. The action was very far from being aggressive--it was not even defensive, in the usual sense: it was undertaken under the stress of desperation, and in its essence was purely protective.

"It developed itself, I should say, two hours after the fog lifted, and its **commencement** was at a spot, roughly speaking, about a mile and a half below Kurtz's station. We had just **floundered** and flopped round a bend, when I saw an **islet**, a mere **grassy hummock** of bright green, in the middle of the stream. It was the only thing of the kind; but as we opened the reach more, I perceived it

## German

**apathy:** Apathie, Teilnahmslosigkeit.

**boding:** Prophezeiend.

**bothering:** plägend.

**commencement:** Beginn, Anfang,

Eröffnung, Start, Einleitung,

Anfangen, Abschlußfeier.

**expounded:** erklärt, erklärte, erklärten,

erklärtest, erklärtet.

**floundered:** zappelte.

**fright:** Schreck, Entsetzen, Schrecken,

Bestürztheit, Angst, Bestürzung,

Furcht, Abscheu.

**grassy:** grasig, grasartig, grasbedeckt,

grasähnlich, grasreich.

**hummock:** der Eishügel, der

Presseishügel, Eishügel, Kleiner

Hügel, Kupste.

**inconceivable:** unvorstellbar,

undenkbar, unfassbar, unbegreiflich.

**irresistible:** unwiderstehlich,

unaufhaltsam.

**islet:** Inselchen.

**penetrable:** durchdringbar.

**repulse:** abweisen, Anstoß erregen,

zurückschlagen.

**revile:** verhöhnen, verächtlich oder

höhnisch reden von, verspotten,

spotten.

**sorrow:** Kummer, Sorge, Betrübnis,

Leid.

**stifling:** erstickend, stickig, schwül.

**unrestrained:** hemmungslos, zügellos,

ungehemmt, uneingeschränkt,

unbeherrscht, stürmisch, heftig.

**vent:** Öffnung, abreagieren, auslassen,

entlüften.

was the head of a long **sandbank**, or rather of a chain of shallow patches stretching down the middle of the river. They were **discolored**, just **awash**, and the whole lot was seen just under the water, exactly as a man's backbone is seen running down the middle of his back under the skin. Now, as far as I did see, I could go to the right or to the left of this. I didn't know either channel, of course. The banks looked pretty well alike, the depth appeared the same; but as I had been informed the station was on the west side, I naturally headed for the western passage.

"No sooner had we fairly entered it than I became aware it was much **narrower** than I had supposed. To the left of us there was the long uninterrupted **shoal**, and to the right a high, steep bank heavily **overgrown** with bushes. Above the bush the trees stood in **serried** ranks. The **twigs** **overhung** the current **thickly**, and from distance to distance a large limb of some tree projected **rigidly** over the stream. It was then well on in the afternoon, the face of the forest was gloomy, and a broad strip of shadow had already fallen on the water. In this shadow we **steamed** up--very slowly, as you may imagine. I sheered her well inshore--the water being **deepest** near the bank, as the sounding-pole informed me.

"One of my hungry and **forbearing** friends was sounding in the **bows** just below me. This steamboat was exactly like a **decked scow**. On the deck there were two little teak-wood houses, with doors and windows. The boiler was in the fore-end, and the machinery right **astern**. Over the whole there was a light roof, supported on stanchions. The **funnel** projected through that roof, and in front of the funnel a small cabin built of light planks served for a pilot-house. It contained a **couch**, two camp-stools, a loaded Martini-Henry leaning in one corner, a tiny table, and the **steering-wheel**. It had a wide door in front and a broad shutter at each side. All these were always thrown open, of course. I spent my days perched up there on the extreme fore-end of that roof, before the door. At night I slept, or tried to, on the couch. An **athletic** black belonging to some coast tribe, and educated by my poor **predecessor**, was the **helmsman**. He sported a pair of brass **earrings**, wore a blue cloth wrapper from the waist to the

## German

**astern:** achtern, achteraus.

**athletic:** athletisch, sportlich.

**awash:** überflutet.

**bows:** verbeugungen, verbeugt, Bücklinge, bögen.

**couch:** Couch, Liege, Sofa, Kanapee, Divan, Liegesofa, Ruhelager, Schlafcouch.

**decked:** staffierte aus.

**deepest:** tiefste.

**discolored:** verfärbte.

**earrings:** Ohrring.

**forbearing:** nachsichtig.

**funnel:** Trichter, Schornstein, Fülltrichter.

**helmsman:** Rudergast, Steuermann, Rudergänger.

**narrower:** schmaler, begrenzter, enger.

**overgrown:** überwachsen, überwuchert, zugewachsen, durchgewachsen.

**overhung:** hervorgestanden, hervorsteht, stand hervor, überhängen, überhängend.

**predecessor:** Vorgänger.

**rigidly:** steif, unbeweglich, starr.

**sandbank:** Sandbank.

**scow:** das Flachboot, der Prahm.

**serried:** dicht.

**shoal:** Untiefe, Schar.

**steamed:** gedämpft, gereinigt.

**steering-wheel:** Steuerrad, Lenkrad, Steuer.

**thickly:** dick.

**twigs:** Zweige, Sessel, Reisig, Böcke, Ausläufer.



**ankles**, and thought all the world of himself. He was the most unstable kind of fool I had ever seen. He **steered** with no end of a **swagger** while you were by; but if he lost sight of you, he became instantly the prey of an **abject funk**, and would let that **cripple** of a steamboat get the upper hand of him in a minute.

"I was looking down at the sounding-pole, and feeling much annoyed to see at each try a little more of it stick out of that river, when I saw my poleman give up the business suddenly, and stretch himself flat on the deck, without even taking the trouble to haul his pole in. He kept hold on it though, and it trailed in the water. At the same time the fireman, whom I could also see below me, sat down abruptly before his **furnace** and **ducked** his head. I was amazed. Then I had to look at the river mighty quick, because there was a snag in the **fairway**. Sticks, little sticks, were flying about--thick: they were **whizzing** before my nose, dropping below me, striking behind me against my pilot-house. All this time the river, the shore, the woods, were very quiet-- perfectly quiet. I could only hear the heavy splashing **thump** of the stern-wheel and the **patter** of these things. We cleared the snag **clumsily**. Arrows, by Jove! We were being shot at! I stepped in quickly to close the shutter on the land side. That fool-helmsman, his hands on the **spokes**, was lifting his knees high, stamping his feet, **champing** his mouth, like a reined-in horse. **Confound** him! And we were staggering within ten feet of the bank. I had to lean right out to swing the heavy shutter, and I saw a face amongst the leaves on the level with my own, looking at me very fierce and steady; and then suddenly, as though a veil had been removed from my eyes, I made out, deep in the tangled gloom, naked breasts, arms, legs, glaring eyes,--the bush was **swarming** with human limbs in movement, glistening, of bronze color. The twigs shook, **swayed**, and **rustled**, the arrows flew out of them, and then the shutter came to. 'Steer her straight,' I said to the helmsman. He held his head rigid, face forward; but his eyes rolled, he kept on lifting and setting down his feet gently, his mouth **foamed** a little. 'Keep quiet!' I said in a fury. I might just as well have ordered a tree not to sway in the wind. I **darted** out. Below me there was a great scuffle of feet on the iron deck; confused **exclamations**; a voice screamed, 'Can you turn back?' I caught shape of a V-shaped ripple on the water ahead. What? Another snag! A **fusillade** burst out under my feet. The pilgrims

## German

**abject**: elend, erbärmlich, gemein, infam, jämmerlich, verächtlich.

**ankles**: Knöchel.

**champing**: kauend.

**clumsily**: plump.

**confound**: verwechseln, verwechselt, verwechsle, verwechselst, verwechsele.

**cripple**: Krüppel.

**darted**: schleuderte.

**ducked**: tauchte unter.

**exclamations**: Ausrufe.

**fairway**: Fahrrinne, Fahrwasser.

**foamed**: geschäumt, schäumte.

**funk**: funk.

**furnace**: Ofen, Hochofen, Herd,

Schmelzofen, Brennofen.

**fusillade**: Gewehrfeuer, Feuern, Knallen, Lösen, Salve, Schießen.

**patter**: Parater, Geplapper, die Sprüche, das Trappeln, Prasseln, das Prasseln, das Getrappel, das Geplapper, Trippeln.

**rustled**: geraschelt.

**spokes**: Speichen.

**steered**: gesteuert.

**swagger**: stolzieren.

**swarming**: Gefummel, Gewimmel,

Wimmeln, wimmelnd, Fummelei.

**sway**: schwingen, schwanken, wiegen,

schwenken, schlingern, wanken,

taumeln, schlingen, schleudern,

schlenkern, pendeln.

**thump**: Bums, bumsen, dumpfer

Schlag, puffen, stoßen, knuffen.

**whizzing**: zischend.

had opened with their Winchesters, and were simply **squirting** lead into that bush. A deuce of a lot of smoke came up and drove slowly forward. I swore at it. Now I couldn't see the ripple or the snag either. I stood in the doorway, **peering**, and the arrows came in **swarms**. They might have been **poisoned**, but they looked as though they wouldn't kill a cat. The bush began to howl. Our woodcutters raised a **warlike whoop**; the report of a rifle just at my back **deafened** me. I glanced over my shoulder, and the pilot-house was yet full of noise and smoke when I made a dash at the wheel. The fool-nigger had dropped everything, to throw the shutter open and let off that Martini-Henry. He stood before the wide opening, **glaring**, and I yelled at him to come back, while I straightened the sudden twist out of that steamboat. There was no room to turn even if I had wanted to, the snag was somewhere very near ahead in that confounded smoke, there was no time to lose, so I just crowded her into the bank-- right into the bank, where I knew the water was deep.

"We tore slowly along the **overhanging** bushes in a whirl of broken twigs and flying leaves. The fusillade below stopped short, as I had **foreseen** it would when the **squirts** got empty. I threw my head back to a **glinting whizz** that **traversed** the pilot-house, in at one shutter-hole and out at the other. Looking past that mad helmsman, who was shaking the empty rifle and **yelling** at the shore, I saw vague forms of men running bent double, **leaping**, gliding, distinct, incomplete, **evanescent**. Something big appeared in the air before the shutter, the rifle went overboard, and the man stepped back swiftly, looked at me over his shoulder in an extraordinary, profound, familiar manner, and fell upon my feet. The side of his head hit the wheel twice, and the end of what appeared a long **cane clattered** round and knocked over a little camp-stool. It looked as though after **wrenching** that thing from somebody ashore he had lost his balance in the effort. The thin smoke had blown away, we were clear of the snag, and looking ahead I could see that in another hundred yards or so I would be free to sheer off, away from the bank; but my feet felt so very warm and wet that I had to look down. The man had rolled on his back and stared straight up at me; both his hands **clutched** that cane. It was the shaft of a **spear** that, either thrown or **lunged** through the opening, had caught him in the side just below the ribs; the

## German

**cane**: Stock, Schilf, Rohr, Spazierstock, Ried, Rotan, Rotang, Schilfgras, Schilfrohr, SpanischeRöhre, Stecken.  
**clattered**: geklappert, ratterte.  
**clutched**: packte.  
**deafened**: betäubte, betäubten, betäubtet, betäubt, betäubtest.  
**evanescent**: dahinschwindend, schwindend.  
**foreseen**: vorausgesehen, abgesehen.  
**glaring**: grell, kraß, scharf, spitz, schroff, schrill, schreiend, hell, grell

beleuchtet, anblitzend.  
**glinting**: glitzernd.  
**leaping**: Hervorspringende, Springen.  
**lunged**: stürzte los, longieren.  
**overhanging**: hervorstehend.  
**peering**: guckend.  
**poisoned**: vergiftet, giftig, toxisch.  
**spear**: Speer, Lanze, Speiß, harpunieren.  
**squirting**: verspritzend, spritzend.  
**squirts**: Überspritzungen, verspritzt, spritzt.

**swarms**: Schwärme.  
**traversed**: durchquert.  
**warlike**: kriegerisch, streitbar, kämpferisch, kriegslustig.  
**whizz**: gleiten, gliitschen, rutschen, schlittern, zischen.  
**whoop**: schreien.  
**wrenching**: reißend.  
**yelling**: schreiend.

blade had gone in out of sight, after making a frightful **gash**; my shoes were full; a pool of blood lay very still, **gleaming** dark-red under the wheel; his eyes shone with an amazing **luster**. The fusillade burst out again. He looked at me anxiously, **gripping** the spear like something precious, with an air of being afraid I would try to take it away from him. I had to make an effort to free my eyes from his gaze and attend to the steering. With one hand I felt above my head for the line of the steam-whistle, and jerked out **screech** after screech **hurriedly**. The tumult of angry and warlike yells was checked instantly, and then from the depths of the woods went out such a **tremulous** and prolonged **wail** of mournful fear and utter despair as may be imagined to follow the flight of the last hope from the earth. There was a great **commotion** in the bush; the shower of **arrows** stopped, a few dropping shots rang out sharply--then silence, in which the languid beat of the stern-wheel came plainly to my ears. I put the **helm** hard a-starboard at the moment when the **pilgrim** in pink **pyjamas**, very hot and **agitated**, appeared in the doorway. 'The manager sends me--' he began in an official tone, and stopped short. 'Good God!' he said, glaring at the wounded man.

"We two whites stood over him, and his **lustrous** and inquiring glance **enveloped** us both. I declare it looked as though he would presently put to us some question in an understandable language; but he died without **uttering** a sound, without moving a limb, without **twitching** a muscle. Only in the very last moment, as though in response to some sign we could not see, to some whisper we could not hear, he frowned heavily, and that frown gave to his black death-mask an **inconceivably** somber, brooding, and **menacing** expression. The luster of inquiring glance faded swiftly into vacant glassiness. 'Can you steer?' I asked the agent eagerly. He looked very dubious; but I made a grab at his arm, and he understood at once I meant him to steer whether or no. To tell you the truth, I was **morbidly** anxious to change my shoes and socks. 'He is dead,' murmured the fellow, immensely impressed. 'No doubt about it,' said I, tugging like mad at the **shoe-laces**. 'And, by the way, I suppose Mr. Kurtz is dead as well by this time.'

## German

**agitated**: regtet auf, regte auf, regten auf, aufgeregt, regtest auf, beunruhigt, beunruhigte, beunruhigten, beunruhigtest, beunruhigtet, erregt.  
**arrows**: Pfeile.  
**commotion**: Aufregung, Erschütterung, Skandal, Sensation, aufheben, Ärgernis, Aufruhr.  
**enveloped**: wickelte ein, wickeltet ein, wickelten ein, eingewickelt, wickeltest ein, hüllte ein, hüllten ein,

hülltest ein, hülltet ein, eingehüllt, schlugst ein.  
**gash**: Schmissee.  
**gleaming**: Glänzend, schimmernd, durchschimmernd.  
**gripping**: packend, fesselnd, greifen.  
**helm**: Ruder, Steuer, Lenkrad, Steuerruder.  
**hurriedly**: eilig.  
**inconceivably**: unfassbar.  
**luster**: Glanz.  
**lustrous**: glänzend.

**menacing**: drohend, bedrohlich.  
**morbidly**: krankhaft, morbid.  
**pilgrim**: Pilger, Wallfahrer.  
**pyjamas**: Schlafanzug, Pyjama.  
**screech**: kreischen, schreien.  
**shoe-laces**: Schuhriemen.  
**tremulous**: zitternd.  
**twitching**: Zupfend.  
**uttering**: äußerst.  
**wail**: jammern, klagen, lamentieren, winseln, wimmern, wehklagen, flehen.

"For the moment that was the dominant thought. There was a sense of extreme disappointment, as though I had found out I had been **striving** after something altogether without a substance. I couldn't have been more **disgusted** if I had **traveled** all this way for the sole purpose of talking with Mr. Kurtz. Talking with. . . I flung one shoe overboard, and became aware that that was exactly what I had been looking forward to-- a talk with Kurtz. I made the strange discovery that I had never imagined him as doing, you know, but as **discoursing**. I didn't say to myself, 'Now I will never see him,' or 'Now I will never shake him by the hand,' but, 'Now I will never hear him.' The man presented himself as a voice. Not of course that I did not connect him with some sort of action. Hadn't I been told in all the tones of **jealousy** and admiration that he had collected, **bartered**, **swindled**, or stolen more ivory than all the other agents together? That was not the point. The point was in his being a **gifted** creature, and that of all his gifts the one that stood out pre-eminently, that carried with it a sense of real presence, was his ability to talk, his words-- the gift of expression, the **bewildering**, the **illuminating**, the most exalted and the most **contemptible**, the **pulsating** stream of light, or the **deceitful** flow from the heart of an impenetrable darkness.

"The other shoe went flying **unto** the devil-god of that river. I thought, 'By Jove! it's all over. We are too late; he has vanished-- the gift has vanished, by means of some spear, arrow, or club. I will never hear that chap speak after all,'-- and my sorrow had a startling **extravagance** of emotion, even such as I had noticed in the **howling** sorrow of these savages in the bush. I couldn't have felt more of lonely desolation somehow, had I been **robbed** of a belief or had missed my destiny in life. . . . Why do you sigh in this **beastly** way, somebody? Absurd? Well, absurd. Good Lord! mustn't a man ever--Here, give me some tobacco." . . .

There was a pause of profound stillness, then a match **flared**, and Marlow's lean face appeared, worn, **hollow**, with **downward folds** and dropped eyelids, with an aspect of concentrated attention; and as he took vigorous draws at his

## German

<b>bartered:</b> verschachtelte, getauscht.	herunter, sinkend, nach unten.	<b>pulsating:</b> pulsierend.
<b>beastly:</b> tierisch, gemein, grob, schändlich, bestialisch, animalisch.	<b>extravagance:</b> Übertriebenheit, Extravaganz.	<b>robbed:</b> geraubt, raubtet, raubtest, raubte, raubten, geplündert, plünderte, plünderten, plündertest, plündertet, beraubten.
<b>bewildering:</b> verwirrend, verblüffend.	<b>flared:</b> flackerte, geflackert.	<b>striving:</b> Strebend, Bestrebend, Strebsam.
<b>contemptible:</b> verachtenswert, verächtlich.	<b>folds:</b> falten, faltet.	<b>swindled:</b> Düpierte, geschwindelt, Geschädigte.
<b>deceitful:</b> betrügerisch, trügerisch, hinterlistig, verfänglich, unwirklich, illusorisch, fiktiv, eingebildet.	<b>gifted:</b> begabt.	<b>traveled:</b> reiste, reistet, reistest, reisten, gereist.
<b>discoursing:</b> rede haltend.	<b>hollow:</b> hohl, höhle, Hohlraum.	<b>unto:</b> zu.
<b>disgusted:</b> abgestoßen, empörte.	<b>howling:</b> heulend, Geheul, Heulen, Gejohle, Wolfsgeheul.	
<b>downward:</b> abwärts, absteigend,	<b>illuminating:</b> erleuchtend, aufschlußreich.	
	<b>jealousy:</b> Eifersucht, Neid, Mißgunst.	

pipe, it seemed to retreat and advance out of the night in the regular flicker of the tiny flame. The match went out.

"Absurd!" he cried. "This is the worst of trying to tell. . . . Here you all are, each **moored** with two good addresses, like a hulk with two **anchors**, a butcher round one corner, a policeman round another, excellent **appetites**, and temperature normal--you hear--normal from year's end to year's end. And you say, Absurd! Absurd be--exploded! Absurd! My dear boys, what can you expect from a man who out of sheer nervousness had just flung overboard a pair of new shoes. Now I think of it, it is amazing I did not shed tears. I am, upon the whole, proud of my **fortitude**. I was cut to the quick at the idea of having lost the **inestimable** privilege of listening to the gifted Kurtz. Of course I was wrong. The privilege was waiting for me. Oh yes, I heard more than enough. And I was right, too. A voice. He was very little more than a voice. And I heard--him--it--this voice-- other voices--all of them were so little more than voices--and the memory of that time itself **lingers** around me, **impalpable**, like a dying vibration of one immense **jabber**, silly, **atrocious**, sordid, savage, or simply mean, without any kind of sense. Voices, voices--even the girl herself--now--"

He was silent for a long time.

"I laid the ghost of his gifts at last with a lie," he began suddenly. "Girl! What? Did I mention a girl? Oh, she is out of it--completely. They--the women, I mean-- are out of it--should be out of it. We must help them to stay in that beautiful world of their own, lest ours gets worse. Oh, she had to be out of it. You should have heard the **disinterested** body of Mr. Kurtz saying, 'My Intended.' You would have perceived directly then how completely she was out of it. And the lofty **frontal** bone of Mr. Kurtz! They say the hair goes on growing sometimes, but this--ah specimen, was **impressively** bald. The wilderness had patted him on the head, and, **behold**, it was like a ball--an ivory ball; it had **caressed** him, and--lo!-- he had **withered**; it had taken him, loved him, embraced him, got into his veins, consumed his flesh, and sealed his soul to its own by the inconceivable ceremonies of some **devilish** initiation. He was its spoiled and **pampered favorite**. Ivory? I should think so. **Heaps** of it, **stacks** of it. The old

## German

**anchors:** Anker.

**appetites:** Verlangen, Appetit, Appetite.

**atrocious:** grauenhaft, scheußlich, gräßlich, grausam.

**behold:** sehen, erblicken, siehe, sieh, siehst, seht, erblickst, sehe, erblicke, erblickt, wahrnehmen.

**caressed:** gewollt, liebkosen, geliebt, liebkoste.

**devilish:** teuflisch, demonisch, diabolisch, satanisch, verdammt.

**disinterested:** exhumierte.

**favorite:** Favorit, Liebling.

**fortitude:** Kraft, Stärke.

**frontal:** frontal, stirnseitig, Frontseite, Antependium, Stirnbein.

**heaps:** Häuft, Haufen.

**impalpable:** unfühlbar.

**impressively:** eindrucksvoll.

**inestimable:** unschätzbar.

**jabber:** leiern, brabbeln, faseln, heraussprudeln, plappern, glucksen.

**lingers:** verweilt.

**moored:** fest, machte.

**pampered:** verhätschelten, verzärteltet, verzärteltest, verzärtelten, verzärtelte, verzärtelt, verhätscheltest, verhätschelte, verhätschelt, verhätscheltet, hätscheltet.

**stacks:** Stapelt.

**withered:** verwelktet, verwelktest, verwelkt, verwelkte, verwelkten, welkten, welktest, welkte, welktet, gewelkt, verdorrtet.

mud **shanty** was **bursting** with it. You would think there was not a single **tusk** left either above or below the ground in the whole country. 'Mostly fossil,' the manager had remarked **disparagingly**. It was no more fossil than I am; but they call it fossil when it is dug up. It appears these niggers do bury the **tusks** sometimes--but evidently they couldn't bury this **parcel** deep enough to save the gifted Mr. Kurtz from his fate. We filled the steamboat with it, and had to pile a lot on the deck. Thus he could see and enjoy as long as he could see, because the appreciation of this **favor** had remained with him to the last. You should have heard him say, 'My ivory.' Oh yes, I heard him. 'My Intended, my ivory, my station, my river, my--' everything belonged to him. It made me hold my breath in expectation of hearing the wilderness burst into a **prodigious peal** of laughter that would shake the fixed stars in their places. Everything belonged to him--but that was a **trifle**. The thing was to know what he belonged to, how many powers of darkness claimed him for their own. That was the reflection that made you creepy all over. It was impossible--it was not good for one either--trying to imagine. He had taken a high seat amongst the devils of the land-- I mean literally. You can't understand. How could you?-- with solid pavement under your feet, surrounded by kind **neighbors** ready to cheer you or to fall on you, stepping **delicately** between the butcher and the policeman, in the holy terror of scandal and **gallows** and **lunatic** asylums--how can you imagine what particular region of the first ages a man's **untrammed** feet may take him into by the way of solitude--utter solitude without a policeman-- by the way of silence, **utter** silence, where no warning voice of a kind neighbor can be heard **whispering** of public opinion? These little things make all the great difference. When they are gone you must fall back upon your own **innate** strength, upon your own capacity for **faithfulness**. Of course you may be too much of a fool to go wrong--too dull even to know you are being **assaulted** by the powers of darkness. I take it, no fool ever made a bargain for his soul with the devil: the fool is too much of a fool, or the devil too much of a devil-- I don't know which. Or you may be such a **thunderingly** exalted creature as to be altogether deaf and blind to anything but heavenly **sights** and sounds. Then the earth for you is only a standing place-- and whether to be like this is your loss or your gain I won't

## German

**assaulted:** angegriffen, griff an.

**bursting:** zerplatzend.

**delicately:** empfindlich, lecker.

**disparagingly:** geringschätzig, geringschätzig, mißfällig, verunglimpfen.

**faithfulness:** Treue.

**favor:** Gunst, Gefallen, Gefälligkeit, begünstigen, Gnade, Huld.

**gallows:** Galgen, Strick, Schafott.

**innate:** angeboren, einheimisch, von Natur aus anwesend sein,

eingeboren, angeborene.

**lunatic:** Irre, Wahnsinnige, irrsinnig, wahnsinnig, verrückt.

**neighbor:** Nachbar.

**neighbors:** Nachbarn.

**parcel:** Paket, Päckchen, Bündel, Parzelle, Postpaket, kleine Paket.

**peal:** Läuten, Klängen, Schallen, Tönen, Hallen.

**prodigious:** erstaunlich, wunderbar.

**shanty:** Baracke, Bude, Lagerhütte.

**sights:** Sehenswürdigkeiten.

**thunderingly:** donnern.

**trifle:** Kleinigkeit, Bagatelle, Nebensache, Leckerei, Leckerbissen, Imbiß, Detail, Einzelheit.

**tusk:** Stoßzahn, Hauer, Hauzahn, Reißzahn.

**tusks:** Hauer.

**untrammed:** ungehindert.

**utter:** äußerst, äußern, ausschließen, leibhaftig, aussondern.

**whispering:** Geflüster, flüsternd, Flüstern, leise, gedämpft, raunend.

pretend to say. But most of us are neither one nor the other. The earth for us is a place to live in, where we must put up with sights, with sounds, with **smells** too, by Jove!--breathe dead hippo, so to speak, and not be **contaminated**. And there, don't you see? Your strength comes in, the faith in your ability for the **digging** of **unostentatious** holes to bury the stuff in--your power of devotion, not to yourself, but to an obscure, back-breaking business. And that's difficult enough. Mind, I am not trying to excuse or even explain--I am trying to account to myself for--for--Mr. Kurtz-- for the shade of Mr. Kurtz. This initiated **wraith** from the back of Nowhere **honored** me with its amazing confidence before it vanished altogether. This was because it could speak English to me. The original Kurtz had been educated partly in England, and--as he was good enough to say himself--his sympathies were in the right place. His mother was half-English, his father was half-French. All Europe contributed to the making of Kurtz; and by-and-by I learned that, most appropriately, the International Society for the Suppression of Savage Customs had intrusted him with the making of a report, for its future guidance. And he had written it too. **I've** seen it. I've read it. It was **eloquent, vibrating** with **eloquence**, but too high-strung, I think. Seventeen pages of close writing he had found time for! But this must have been before his-- let us say--nerves, went wrong, and caused him to **preside** at certain midnight **dances** ending with **unspeakable rites**, which--as far as I reluctantly gathered from what I heard at various times-- were offered up to him--do you understand?--to Mr. Kurtz himself. But it was a beautiful piece of writing. The opening paragraph, however, in the light of later information, strikes me now as ominous. He began with the argument that we whites, from the point of development we had arrived at, 'must necessarily appear to them [savages] in the nature of supernatural beings--we approach them with the might as of a deity,' and so on, and so on. 'By the simple exercise of our will we can **exert** a power for good practically **unbounded**,' &c., &c. From that point he **soared** and took me with him. The **peroration** was magnificent, though difficult to remember, you know. It gave me the notion of an exotic Immensity ruled by an august Benevolence. It made me **tingle** with enthusiasm. This was the unbounded power of eloquence--of words-- of burning noble words. There were

## German

**contaminated:** verseucht, verseuchte, verseuchten, verseuchtest, verseuchtet.

**dances:** Tänze, tanzt.

**digging:** Grabend, wühlend, Erdarbeiten.

**eloquence:** Beredsamkeit, Sprachgewandtheit,

Redegewandtheit, Außdruckskraft.

**eloquent:** beredsam, eloquent, redegewandt, beredt.

**exert:** anwenden, wenden an, wende

an, wendest an, wendet an, gebrauchen, anschnappen, einspannen, praktizieren.

**honored:** geehrt, geschätzt, in hohem Ansehen, beliebt.

**i've:** Ich habe.

**peroration:** der Redeschluss, die Zusammenfassung, Endlose Rede.

**preside:** präsidieren, präsidiere, führen, präsidiert, präsidierst, den Vorsitz haben, vorsitzen.

**rites:** Bräuche, Riten.

**smells:** riecht.

**soared:** erhoben.

**tingle:** prickeln.

**unbounded:** unbegrenzt.

**unostentatious:** schlicht, unaufdringlich.

**unspeakable:** unsäglich, unaussprechlich, unsagbar, entsetzlich.

**vibrating:** vibrierend, bebend, zitterend.

**wraith:** Gespenst, das Gespenst.

no practical **hints** to interrupt the magic current of phrases, unless a kind of note at the foot of the last page, **scrawled** evidently much later, in an **unsteady** hand, may be regarded as the **exposition** of a method. It was very simple, and at the end of that moving appeal to every **altruistic sentiment** it **blazed** at you, luminous and terrifying, like a flash of lightning in a **serene** sky: 'Exterminate all the brutes!' The curious part was that he had apparently forgotten all about that valuable postscriptum, because, later on, when he in a sense came to himself, he repeatedly **entreated** me to take good care of 'my pamphlet' (he called it), as it was sure to have in the future a good influence upon his career. I had full information about all these things, and, besides, as it turned out, I was to have the care of his memory. I've done enough for it to give me the **indisputable** right to lay it, if I choose, for an everlasting rest in the **dust-bin** of progress, amongst all the **sweepings** and, **figuratively** speaking, all the dead cats of civilization. But then, you see, I can't choose. He won't be forgotten. Whatever he was, he was not common. He had the power to charm or frighten **rudimentary souls** into an aggravated witch-dance in his honor; he could also fill the small souls of the pilgrims with bitter **misgivings**: he had one devoted friend at least, and he had conquered one soul in the world that was neither rudimentary nor **tainted** with self-seeking. No; I can't forget him, though I am not prepared to **affirm** the fellow was exactly worth the life we lost in getting to him. I missed my late helmsman awfully,--I missed him even while his body was still lying in the pilot-house. Perhaps you will think it passing strange this regret for a savage who was no more account than a grain of sand in a black Sahara. Well, don't you see, he had done something, he had steered; for months I had him at my back--a help--an instrument. It was a kind of partnership. He steered for me--I had to look after him, I worried about his **deficiencies**, and thus a subtle bond had been created, of which I only became aware when it was suddenly broken. And the intimate **profundity** of that look he gave me when he received his hurt remains to this day in my memory--like a claim of distant kinship **affirmed** in a supreme moment.

"Poor fool! If he had only left that shutter alone. He had no restraint, no restraint--just like Kurtz--a tree swayed by the wind. As soon as I had put on a

## German

**affirm**: bestätigen, bestätigt, bestätigtst, bestätige, behaupten, bejahren, bejahe, bejahst, bejaht, ja sagen, versichern.  
**affirmed**: Bestätigt, bestätigtest, bestätigte, bestätigtet, bestätigten, bejahtest, bejahtet, Bejaht, Bejahte, bejahten.  
**altruistic**: altruistisch.  
**blazed**: aufgeflammt, gebrannt.  
**deficiencies**: Mängel, Debetsaldi, Debetsalden.  
**dust-bin**: Kehrichtfaß, Mülleimer,

Mülltonne.  
**entreated**: ersuchte.  
**exposition**: Ausstellung, Exposition, Kunstausstellung.  
**figuratively**: bildlich.  
**hints**: hinweise, Andeutungen.  
**indisputable**: unbestreitbar, unstrittig, unleugbar, unwiderleglich, unwiderlegbar, unumstößlich.  
**misgivings**: Befürchtungen.  
**profundity**: Tiefgründigkeit, Tiefe.  
**rudimentary**: rudimentär, elementar.

**scrawled**: kritzeltet, gekritzelt, kritzelte, kritzelten, kritzeltet.  
**sentiment**: Gefühl.  
**serene**: heiter, gelassen, friedliebend, friedlich, ruhig, ungetrübt.  
**souls**: Seelen.  
**sweepings**: das Kehricht, der Kehricht, Streifen.  
**tainted**: verdorben.  
**unsteady**: unsicher, unbeständig, unstetig, wackelig, unstabil, unsolide, unzuverlässig, schwankend.



dry pair of slippers, I dragged him out, after first **jerking** the spear out of his side, which operation I **confess** I performed with my eyes shut tight. His heels leaped together over the little door-step; his shoulders were pressed to my breast; I **hugged** him from behind desperately. Oh! he was heavy, heavy; heavier than any man on earth, I should imagine. Then without more **ado** I tipped him overboard. The current **snatched** him as though he had been a **wisp** of grass, and I saw the body roll over twice before I lost sight of it for ever. All the pilgrims and the manager were then **congregated** on the awning-deck about the pilot-house, chattering at each other like a flock of excited **magpies**, and there was a **scandalized** murmur at my **heartless promptitude**. What they wanted to keep that body hanging about for I can't guess. **Embalm** it, maybe. But I had also heard another, and a very ominous, murmur on the deck below. My friends the wood-cutters were likewise scandalized, and with a better show of reason--though I admit that the reason itself was quite **inadmissible**. Oh, quite! I had made up my mind that if my late helmsman was to be eaten, the fishes alone should have him. He had been a very second-rate helmsman while alive, but now he was dead he might have become a first-class temptation, and possibly cause some startling trouble. Besides, I was anxious to take the wheel, the man in pink pyjamas showing himself a hopeless **duffer** at the business.

"This I did directly the simple funeral was over. We were going half-speed, keeping right in the middle of the stream, and I listened to the talk about me. They had given up Kurtz, they had given up the station; Kurtz was dead, and the station had been burnt--and so on--and so on. The red-haired pilgrim was beside himself with the thought that at least this poor Kurtz had been properly **revenged**. 'Say! We must have made a glorious **slaughter** of them in the bush. Eh? What do you think? Say?' He positively **danced**, the **bloodthirsty** little **gingery beggar**. And he had nearly **fainted** when he saw the wounded man! I could not help saying, 'You made a glorious lot of smoke, anyhow.' I had seen, from the way the tops of the bushes rustled and flew, that almost all the shots had gone too high. You can't hit anything unless you take aim and fire from the shoulder; but these chaps fired from the hip with their eyes shut. The retreat, I

## German

**ado:** Braus, Getue, Aufsehen.

**beggar:** Bettler.

**bloodthirsty:** blutdürstig, blutrünstig.

**confess:** beichten, beichte, beichtest, beichtest, gestehen, eingestehen, gestehen ein, gesteht ein, gesteht, gestehst, gestehst ein.

**congregated:** versammelte, versammeltet, versammelt, versammelten, versammeltest.

**danced:** getanzt, tanzte.

**duffer:** Dummkopf, Stümper, der

Tollpatsch, der Dussel, die Niete.

**embalm:** balsamieren, einbalsamieren, einbalsamierst, einbalsamiert, einbalsamiere.

**fainted:** flautest, wurde ohnmächtig, in Ohnmacht gefallen, geflaut, flautet, flauten, ermattet, flaute.

**gingery:** ingwerartig.

**heartless:** herzlos.

**hugged:** umarmte.

**inadmissible:** unzulässig, unduldsam, unerträglich.

**jerking:** zerrend.

**magpies:** Elstern.

**promptitude:** die Bereitwilligkeit, die Promptheit, die Pünktlichkeit, die Schnelligkeit, Promptheit, Promptheits.

**revenged:** gerächt, rächte.

**scandalized:** angeeckt.

**slaughter:** Schlachten, abschlachten, erschlagen, Gemetzel, Schlachtung.

**snatched:** gegriffen.

**wisp:** Wisch, Reihe.

maintained-- and I was right--was caused by the screeching of the steam-whistle. Upon this they forgot Kurtz, and began to howl at me with **indignant** protests.

"The manager stood by the wheel **murmuring confidentially** about the necessity of getting well away down the river before dark at all events, when I saw in the distance a clearing on the river-side and the **outlines** of some sort of building. 'What's this?' I asked. He **clapped** his hands in wonder. 'The station!' he cried. I **edged** in at once, still going half-speed.

"Through my glasses I saw the slope of a hill **interspersed** with rare trees and perfectly free from undergrowth. A long decaying building on the summit was half buried in the high grass; the large holes in the peaked roof gaped black from afar; the **jungle** and the woods made a background. There was no **inclosure** or fence of any kind; but there had been one apparently, for near the house half-a-dozen slim posts remained in a row, roughly **trimmed**, and with their upper ends ornamented with round **carved** balls. The **rails**, or whatever there had been between, had disappeared. Of course the forest surrounded all that. The river-bank was clear, and on the water-side I saw a white man under a hat like a cart-wheel **beckoning persistently** with his whole arm. Examining the edge of the forest above and below, I was almost certain I could see movements--human forms gliding here and there. I steamed past **prudently**, then stopped the engines and let her drift down. The man on the shore began to shout, **urging** us to land. 'We have been attacked,' **screamed** the manager. 'I know--I know. It's all right,' **yelled** back the other, as cheerful as you please. 'Come along. It's all right. I am glad.'

"His aspect reminded me of something I had seen--something funny I had seen somewhere. As I **maneuvered** to get alongside, I was asking myself, 'What does this fellow look like?' Suddenly I got it. He looked like a **harlequin**. His clothes had been made of some stuff that was brown holland probably, but it was covered with patches all over, with bright patches, blue, red, and yellow,--patches on the back, patches on front, patches on **elbows**, on knees; **colored** binding round his jacket, scarlet **edging** at the bottom of his trousers; and the sunshine made him look extremely gay and wonderfully neat **withal**, because

## German

**beckoning:** winkend.

**carved:** schnitzten, schnitztest, schnitzte, geschnitzt, schnitztet, tranchiertest, tranchiertet, tranchierten, tranchierte, tranchiert, meißeltet.

**clapped:** geklatscht.

**colored:** farbig, bunt, farbige.

**confidentially:** im Vertrauen, vertraulich.

**edged:** scharf.

**edging:** Rand, Einfassung, Kante,

Grat, Saum.

**elbows:** Ellenbogen.

**harlequin:** Harlekin.

**inclosure:** Einschließung, Eingeschlossenheit, die Klausur, Beilage, die Beilage.

**indignant:** entrüstet, ungehalten, empört, unwillig.

**interspersed:** setzte durch, streute ein, setztet durch, setzten durch, durchgesetzt, setztest durch.

**jungle:** Dschungel, Urwald, Busch.

**maneuvered:** manövriert.

**murmuring:** murmelnd, Gemunkel, Gemurmel.

**outlines:** umrisse.

**persistently:** beharrlich.

**prudently:** wohlweislich, klug.

**rails:** Gleis, Schienen.

**screamed:** geschrien, schrie.

**trimmed:** gepflegt.

**urging:** Drängend, Antrieb, Andrag.

**withal:** trotz, dabei.

**yelled:** schrie, geschrien.

you could see how beautifully all this **patching** had been done. A **beardless, boyish** face, very fair, no features to speak of, nose **peeling**, little blue eyes, smiles and **frowns** chasing each other over that open **countenance** like sunshine and shadow on a **windswept** plain. 'Look out, captain!' he cried; 'there's a snag lodged in here last night.' What! Another snag? I confess I swore **shamefully**. I had nearly **holed** my cripple, to finish off that charming trip. The harlequin on the bank turned his little **pug** nose up to me. 'You English?' he asked, all smiles. 'Are you?' I shouted from the wheel. The smiles vanished, and he shook his head as if sorry for my disappointment. Then he **brightened** up. 'Never mind!' he cried **encouragingly**. 'Are we in time?' I asked. 'He is up there,' he replied, with a toss of the head up the hill, and becoming gloomy all of a sudden. His face was like the autumn sky, **overcast** one moment and bright the next.

"When the manager, escorted by the pilgrims, all of them armed to the teeth, had gone to the house, this chap came on board. 'I say, I don't like this. These natives are in the bush,' I said. He assured me earnestly it was all right. 'They are simple people,' he added; 'well, I am glad you came. It took me all my time to keep them off.' 'But you said it was all right,' I cried. 'Oh, they meant no harm,' he said; and as I stared he corrected himself, 'Not exactly.' Then **vivaciously**, 'My faith, your pilot-house wants a clean up!' In the next breath he advised me to keep enough steam on the boiler to blow the whistle in case of any trouble. 'One good screech will do more for you than all your rifles. They are simple people,' he repeated. He **rattled** away at such a rate he quite overwhelmed me. He seemed to be trying to make up for lots of silence, and actually hinted, laughing, that such was the case. 'Don't you talk with Mr. Kurtz?' I said. 'You don't talk with that man--you listen to him,' he exclaimed with severe **exaltation**. 'But now--' He waved his arm, and in the **twinkling** of an eye was in the uttermost depths of **despondency**. In a moment he came up again with a jump, possessed himself of both my hands, shook them continuously, while he **gabbled**: 'Brother sailor . . . honor . . . pleasure . . . delight . . . introduce myself . . . Russian . . . son of an arch-priest . . . Government of Tambov . . . What? Tobacco! English tobacco; the excellent English tobacco! Now, that's **brotherly**. Smoke? Where's a sailor that does not smoke?'

## German

**beardless**: bartlos.

**boyish**: jungenhaft, knabenhaft, bubenhaft, kindische.

**brightened**: aufgehell't, helltet auf, helltest auf, hellten auf, hellte auf.

**brotherly**: brüderlich, kameradschaftlich.

**countenance**: Antlitz, Gesicht, Anblick, Szene, Schauspiel, Miene, Gesichtsausdruck.

**despondency**: Verzagtheit, Mutlosigkeit, Schwermut,

Traurigkeit, Trübseligkeit, Trübsinnigkeit.

**encouragingly**: ermunternd.

**exaltation**: Erhöhung, Erhebung, Verlockung, Verzückung, Verleitung, Verführung, Trance,

Geistesverführung, Fröhlichkeit, Exaltation, Begeisterung.

**frowns**: mißbilligt, runzelt die Stirn.

**gabbled**: schwatzte, schnatterte.

**holed**: ausgehöhlt.

**overcast**: bedeckt, Bewölkt.

**patching**: Flicker.

**peeling**: sich häuten, Ablättern, Aushülzen, Schiefen, Abschuppen, Schälen, Rinde.

**pug**: Mops.

**rattled**: gerasselt.

**shamefully**: schändlich.

**twinkling**: Glitzernd, Funkelnd.

**vivaciously**: lebhaft.

**windswept**: zerzaust, windgepeitscht, dem Winde ausgesetzt, vom Wind gepeitscht.

"The pipe **soothed** him, and gradually I made out he had run away from school, had gone to sea in a Russian ship; ran away again; served some time in English ships; was now **reconciled** with the arch-priest. He made a point of that. 'But when one is young one must see things, gather experience, ideas; **enlarge** the mind.' 'Here!' I **interrupted**. 'You can never tell! Here I have met Mr. Kurtz,' he said, **youthfully solemn** and **reproachful**. I held my tongue after that. It appears he had persuaded a Dutch trading-house on the coast to fit him out with stores and goods, and had started for the interior with a light heart, and no more idea of what would happen to him than a baby. He had been wandering about that river for nearly two years alone, cut off from everybody and everything. 'I am not so young as I look. I am twenty-five,' he said. 'At first old Van Shuyten would tell me to go to the devil,' he **narrated** with keen **enjoyment**; 'but I stuck to him, and talked and talked, till at last he got afraid I would talk the hind-leg off his favorite dog, so he gave me some cheap things and a few guns, and told me he hoped he would never see my face again. Good old Dutchman, Van Shuyten. I've sent him one small lot of ivory a year ago, so that he can't call me a little **thief** when I get back. I hope he got it. And for the rest I don't care. I had some wood **stacked** for you. That was my old house. Did you see?'

"I gave him Towson's book. He made as though he would kiss me, but **restrained** himself. 'The only book I had left, and I thought I had lost it,' he said, looking at it **ecstatically**. 'So many accidents happen to a man going about alone, you know. Canoes get upset sometimes--and sometimes you've got to clear out so quick when the people get angry.' He thumbed the pages. 'You made notes in Russian?' I asked. He **nodded**. 'I thought they were written in cipher,' I said. He laughed, then became serious. 'I had lots of trouble to keep these people off,' he said. 'Did they want to kill you?' I asked. 'Oh no!' he cried, and checked himself. 'Why did they attack us?' I pursued. He hesitated, then said **shamefacedly**, 'They don't want him to go.' 'Don't they?' I said, **curiously**. He nodded a nod full of mystery and **wisdom**. 'I tell you,' he cried, 'this man has **enlarged** my mind.' He opened his arms wide, staring at me with his little blue eyes that were perfectly round."

## German

**curiously**: neugierig.

**ecstatically**: verzückt.

**enjoyment**: Genuß.

**enlarge**: vergrößern, vergrößert, vergrößere, vergrößert, vergrößere, ausdehnen.

**enlarged**: vergrößert, vergrößertest, vergrößerten, vergrößerte, vergrößert.

**interrupted**: unterbrochen.

**narrated**: erzählte, erzählte, erzählten, erzählt, erzählte.

**nod**: nicken, Kopfnicken, grüßen, ja nicken, winken.

**reconciled**: versöhntet, versöhntest, versöhnten, versöhnte, versöhnt.

**reproachful**: vorwurfsvoll.

**restrained**: hielt zurück, hielten zurück, hieltest zurück, hieltet zurück, zurückgehalten, beherrschet, beherrscht, beherrschte, beherrschten, beherrschtest, verlegen.

**shamefacedly**: beschämt, schamhafte.

**solemn**: feierlich, festlich, ernst,

erhaben, herrschaftlich, würdig, würdevoll, stattlich, vornehm, königlich, hochehaben.

**soothed**: beruhigtet, beruhigtest, beruhigten, beruhigte, beruhigt, beschwichtigten, lindertest, linderte, gelindert, beschwichtigtet, beschwichtigtest.

**stacked**: gestapelt.

**thief**: Dieb, Einbrecher.

**wisdom**: Weisheit, Klugheit, Einsicht.

**youthfully**: jugendlich, jung.

## PART III

"I looked at him, lost in **astonishment**. There he was before me, in **motley**, as though he had **absconded** from a **troupe** of **mimes**, enthusiastic, fabulous. His very existence was **improbable**, **inexplicable**, and altogether bewildering. He was an insoluble problem. It was inconceivable how he had existed, how he had succeeded in getting so far, how he had managed to remain-- why he did not instantly disappear. 'I went a little farther,' he said, 'then still a little farther--till I had gone so far that I don't know how I'll ever get back. Never mind. Plenty time. I can manage. You take Kurtz away quick--quick--I tell you.' The **glamour** of youth enveloped his particolored **rags**, his **destitution**, his **loneliness**, the essential desolation of his futile **wanderings**. For months--for years--his life hadn't been worth a day's purchase; and there he was **gallantly**, **thoughtlessly** alive, to all appearance **indestructible** solely by the virtue of his few years and of his unreflecting audacity. I was **seduced** into something like admiration-- like **envy**. Glamour urged him on, glamour kept him **unscathed**. He surely wanted nothing from the wilderness but space to breathe in and to push on through. His need was to exist, and to move onwards at the greatest possible risk, and with a maximum of **privation**. If the absolutely pure, uncalculating, **unpractical** spirit of adventure had ever ruled a human being, it ruled this be-patched youth. I almost **envied** him the possession of this modest and clear **flame**. It seemed to have consumed all thought of self so completely, that, even while he was talking to you, you forgot that it was he--the man before your eyes--who had gone through

### German

**absconded**: flüchtete, durchgegangen, mit der Sonne im Norden weggegangen.  
**astonishment**: Erstaunen, Verwunderung, Aufsehen, Wunder, Staunen, Befremdung.  
**destitution**: Armut, Hilfsbedürftigkeit.  
**envied**: beneidet, beneidete, beneideten, beneidetest, beneidetet.  
**envy**: Neid, beneiden, beneidest, beneide, beneidet, Mißgunst, Jalousie, Haß, Eifersucht.

**flame**: Flamme, Flammen.  
**gallantly**: galant, tapfer, ritterlich, galante.  
**glamour**: Glanz, Blendwerk.  
**improbable**: unwahrscheinlich.  
**indestructible**: unzerstörbar, unverwüstlich.  
**inexplicable**: unerklärlich, unbegreiflich.  
**loneliness**: Einsamkeit, Verlassenheit, Einsamkeitsgefühl.  
**mimes**: Mieme, mimt.

**motley**: scheckig, zusammengewürfelt.  
**privation**: Entbehrung.  
**rags**: Lumpen, Klamotten, Lappen, Kluff, Fetzen.  
**seduced**: verführte, verführtet, verführtest, verführten, verführt.  
**thoughtlessly**: gedankenlos.  
**troupe**: Truppe.  
**unpractical**: unpraktisch.  
**unscathed**: unbeschädigt, unversehrt.  
**wanderings**: Streifzüge.

these things. I did not envy him his **devotion** to Kurtz, though. He had not **meditated** over it. It came to him, and he accepted it with a sort of eager **fatalism**. I must say that to me it appeared about the most dangerous thing in every way he had come upon so far.

"They had come together **unavoidably**, like two ships **becalmed** near each other, and lay **rubbing** sides at last. I suppose Kurtz wanted an audience, because on a certain occasion, when **encamped** in the forest, they had talked all night, or more probably Kurtz had talked. 'We talked of everything,' he said, quite **transported** at the **recollection**. 'I forgot there was such a thing as sleep. The night did not seem to last an hour. Everything! Everything! . . . Of love too.' 'Ah, he talked to you of love!' I said, much amused. 'It isn't what you think,' he cried, almost **passionately**. 'It was in general. He made me see things--things.'

"He threw his arms up. We were on deck at the time, and the headman of my wood-cutters, **lounging** near by, turned upon him his heavy and glittering eyes. I looked around, and I don't know why, but I assure you that never, never before, did this land, this river, this jungle, the very arch of this **blazing** sky, appear to me so hopeless and so dark, so impenetrable to human thought, so pitiless to human weakness. 'And, ever since, you have been with him, of course?' I said.

"On the **contrary**. It appears their intercourse had been very much broken by various causes. He had, as he informed me **proudly**, managed to nurse Kurtz through two **illnesses** (he alluded to it as you would to some **risky** feat), but as a rule Kurtz wandered alone, far in the depths of the forest. 'Very often coming to this station, I had to wait days and days before he would turn up,' he said. 'Ah, it was worth waiting for!--sometimes.' 'What was he doing? **exploring** or what?' I asked. 'Oh yes, of course,' he had discovered lots of villages, a lake too--he did not know exactly in what direction; it was dangerous to inquire too much-- but mostly his **expeditions** had been for ivory. 'But he had no goods to trade with by that time,' I **objected**. 'There's a good lot of **cartridges** left even yet,' he answered, looking away. 'To speak **plainly**, he **raided** the country,' I said. He nodded. 'Not alone, surely!' He muttered something about the villages round

## German

**becalmed:** beruhigten, beruhigt, beruhigtest, beruhigte, beruhigtest.  
**blazing:** aufflammend, lodernnd, brennend.  
**cartridges:** Patrone.  
**contrary:** Entgegengesetzt, Gegenteil, zuwider, Gegenstück, Gegensatz, verkehrt, Antipode, Kontrast, widerwärtig.  
**devotion:** Hingabe, Hingebung, Ergebenheit, Einsatz, Frömmigkeit, Widmung, Treue, Übergabe,

Gottesfurcht.  
**encamped:** lagerte, lagertest, lagertest, lagerten, gelagert.  
**expeditions:** Expeditionen.  
**exploring:** untersuchend.  
**fatalism:** Fatalismus.  
**illnesses:** Krankheiten.  
**lounging:** faulenzend.  
**meditated:** meditiert, meditiertest, meditierten, meditierte, meditiert, nachgedacht.  
**objected:** eingewandt.

**passionately:** leidenschaftlich.  
**plainly:** klar.  
**proudly:** stolz.  
**raided:** überfallen.  
**recollection:** Erinnerung, Andenken, Gedächtnis.  
**risky:** riskant, gewagt, gefährlich, heikel, waghalsig, brenzlich, mißlich, schwierig.  
**rubbing:** Reiben, Reibend.  
**transported:** transportierte.  
**unavoidably:** unvermeidlich.

that lake. 'Kurtz got the **tribe** to follow him, did he?' I suggested. He fidgeted a little. 'They **adored** him,' he said. The tone of these words was so extraordinary that I looked at him **searchingly**. It was curious to see his **mingled** eagerness and **reluctance** to speak of Kurtz. The man filled his life, occupied his thoughts, swayed his emotions. 'What can you expect?' he burst out; 'he came to them with **thunder** and **lightning**, you know-- and they had never seen anything like it--and very terrible. He could be very terrible. You can't judge Mr. Kurtz as you would an ordinary man. No, no, no! Now--just to give you an idea-- I don't mind telling you, he wanted to shoot me too one day-- but I don't judge him.' 'Shoot you!' I cried. 'What for?' 'Well, I had a small lot of ivory the chief of that village near my house gave me. You see I used to shoot game for them. Well, he wanted it, and wouldn't hear reason. He declared he would shoot me unless I gave him the ivory and then cleared out of the country, because he could do so, and had a fancy for it, and there was nothing on earth to prevent him killing whom he jolly well pleased. And it was true too. I gave him the ivory. What did I care! But I didn't clear out. No, no. I couldn't leave him. I had to be careful, of course, till we got friendly again for a time. He had his second illness then. Afterwards I had to keep out of the way; but I didn't mind. He was living for the most part in those villages on the lake. When he came down to the river, sometimes he would take to me, and sometimes it was better for me to be careful. This man suffered too much. He hated all this, and somehow he couldn't get away. When I had a chance I **begged** him to try and leave while there was time; I offered to go back with him. And he would say yes, and then he would remain; go off on another ivory hunt; disappear for weeks; forget himself amongst these people-- forget himself--you know.' 'Why! he's mad,' I said. He **protested indignantly**. Mr. Kurtz couldn't be mad. If I had heard him talk, only two days ago, I wouldn't dare hint at such a thing. . . . I had taken up my **binoculars** while we talked and was looking at the shore, **sweeping** the limit of the forest at each side and at the back of the house. The consciousness of there being people in that bush, so silent, so quiet--as silent and quiet as the **ruined** house on the hill--made me **uneasy**. There was no sign on the face of nature of this amazing tale that was not so much told as suggested to me in desolate exclamations,

## German

**adored:** betetet an, betetest an, beteten an, angebetet, betete an, verehrt, verehrte, verehrten, verehrtest, verehrtet.

**begged:** bat, batet, baten, gebeten, batest, betteltest, betteltest, gebettelt, bettelte, bettelten, ersuchtet.

**binoculars:** Fernglas, Fernrohr, Binokel, Zuschauer, Perspektiv, Operngucker, Opernglas, Feldstecher, Ferngläser.

**indignantly:** empört.

**lightning:** Blitz, Himmelsfeuer, Wetterleuchten.

**mingled:** mischtest, gemischt, mischte, mischten, mischtet, kunterbunt, menge, mengen, mengtest, mengtet, gemengt.

**protested:** aufbegehrt, reklamierte, protestiert.

**reluctance:** Abneigung, Magnetischer Widerstand, Widerstreben.

**ruined:** vernichtet, zu nichte gemacht, zerstört, verwüstet, abgewirtschaftet,

in Trümmern.

**searchingly:** suchen.

**sweeping:** fegend.

**thunder:** Donner, Donnern, tosen, ertönen, fallen, geifern, gewittern, grollen, grunzen, knallen, schleudern.

**tribe:** Stamm, Sippe, Geschlecht, Volksstamm, Stammbuch, Rasse, Gezucht, Gattung, Familie, Dynastie, Art.

**uneasy:** unruhig, unbehaglich.

completed by **shrugs**, in interrupted phrases, in hints ending in deep **sighs**. The woods were **unmoved**, like a mask--heavy, like the closed door of a prison--they looked with their air of hidden knowledge, of patient expectation, of **unapproachable** silence. The Russian was explaining to me that it was only lately that Mr. Kurtz had come down to the river, bringing along with him all the fighting men of that lake tribe. He had been absent for several months--getting himself adored, I suppose-- and had come down unexpectedly, with the intention to all appearance of making a raid either across the river or down stream. Evidently the appetite for more ivory had got the better of the-- what shall I say?--less material aspirations. However he had got much worse suddenly. 'I heard he was lying **helpless**, and so I came up-- took my chance,' said the Russian. 'Oh, he is bad, very bad.' I directed my glass to the house. There were no signs of life, but there was the ruined roof, the long mud wall **peeping** above the grass, with three little square window-holes, no two of the same size; all this brought within reach of my hand, as it were. And then I made a **brusque** movement, and one of the remaining posts of that vanished fence leaped up in the field of my glass. You remember I told you I had been struck at the distance by certain attempts at **ornamentation**, rather remarkable in the **ruinous** aspect of the place. Now I had suddenly a nearer view, and its first result was to make me throw my head back as if before a blow. Then I went carefully from post to post with my glass, and I saw my mistake. These round **knobs** were not **ornamental** but symbolic; they were **expressive** and **puzzling**, striking and disturbing-- food for thought and also for the **vultures** if there had been any looking down from the sky; but at all events for such **ants** as were **industrious** enough to **ascend** the pole. They would have been even more impressive, those heads on the **stakes**, if their faces had not been turned to the house. Only one, the first I had made out, was facing my way. I was not so shocked as you may think. The start back I had given was really nothing but a movement of surprise. I had expected to see a knob of wood there, you know. I returned deliberately to the first I had seen--and there it was, black, dried, sunken, with closed eyelids,--a head that seemed to sleep at the top of that pole, and, with the **shrunken** dry lips showing a narrow white line of the teeth, was

## German

**ants**: Ameisen.

**ascend**: steigen, steige, steigst, steigt, aufsteigen, steige auf, steigen auf, steigst auf, steigt auf, ersteigen, hinaufsteigen.

**brusque**: schroff, brüsk.

**expressive**: ausdrucksvoll, expressiv, sprechend.

**helpless**: hilflos, ratlos, unvernünftig, ohnmächtig, machtlos, kraftlos, wehrlos, unbemittelt.

**industrious**: fleißig, emsig, arbeitsam,

strebsam, aktiv, wirksam, geschäftig, geflissentlich, eifrig, beflissen, berufstätig.

**knob**: Knauf, Knopf, Griff, Handhabe, Stiel, Knorren, Heft, Gefäß.

**knobs**: Knöpfe.

**ornamental**: dekorativ, schmückend, zierend.

**ornamentation**: Ausschmückung.

**peeping**: piepsend.

**puzzling**: rätselhaft, verwirrend.

**ruinous**: ruinös, wacklig, hinfällig,

baufällig, vergammelt, klapperig.

**shrugs**: zuckt.

**shrunken**: geschrumpft, eingefallen, eingelaufen.

**sighs**: seufzer, seufzt.

**stakes**: Geldeinsatz, Spielgeld, Pfähle, Geldeinlage, Einsatz, Einlage, Pool.

**unapproachable**: unzugänglich, unnahbar, unerreichbar, nicht sehr entgegenkommend.

**unmoved**: unbewegt, ungerührt.

**vultures**: Geier.



smiling too, smiling continuously at some endless and **jocose** dream of that eternal slumber.

"I am not **disclosing** any trade secrets. In fact the manager said afterwards that Mr. Kurtz's methods had ruined the district. I have no opinion on that point, but I want you clearly to understand that there was nothing exactly profitable in these heads being there. They only showed that Mr. Kurtz lacked restraint in the **gratification** of his various **lusts**, that there was something wanting in him--some small matter which, when the pressing need arose, could not be found under his magnificent eloquence. Whether he knew of this **deficiency** himself I can't say. I think the knowledge came to him at last--only at the very last. But the wilderness had found him out early, and had taken on him a terrible **vengeance** for the fantastic invasion. I think it had whispered to him things about himself which he did not know, things of which he had no conception till he took counsel with this great solitude--and the whisper had proved **irresistibly** fascinating. It echoed loudly within him because he was hollow at the core. . . . I put down the glass, and the head that had appeared near enough to be spoken to seemed at once to have leaped away from me into **inaccessible** distance.

"The **admirer** of Mr. Kurtz was a bit crestfallen. In a hurried, **indistinct** voice he began to assure me he had not dared to take these--say, symbols--down. He was not afraid of the **natives**; they would not stir till Mr. Kurtz gave the word. His **ascendency** was extraordinary. The camps of these people surrounded the place, and the chiefs came every day to see him. They would crawl. . . . 'I don't want to know anything of the **ceremonies** used when approaching Mr. Kurtz,' I shouted. Curious, this feeling that came over me that such details would be more **intolerable** than those heads **drying** on the stakes under Mr. Kurtz's windows. After all, that was only a savage sight, while I seemed at one bound to have been transported into some **lightless** region of subtle horrors, where pure, **uncomplicated** savagery was a positive relief, being something that had a right to exist--obviously-- in the sunshine. The young man looked at me with surprise. I suppose it did not occur to him Mr. Kurtz was no **idol** of mine. He forgot I hadn't heard any of these splendid **monologues** on, what was it? on love, justice,

## German

**admirer**: Verehrer, Bewunderer, Fan, Verehrerin.

**ascendency**: Aufstieg, der Aufstieg, Überlegenheit.

**ceremonies**: Zeremonien, Feierlichkeiten.

**deficiency**: Mangel, Unzulänglichkeit, Mangelhaftigkeit, Kassendefizit, Defizienz, Manko.

**disclosing**: enthüllend, aufdeckend.

**drying**: trocknend, trocknen, abtrocknend, Abtrocknen.

**gratification**: Genugtuung, Freude, Befriedigung, Zufriedenstellung, Genuß.

**idol**: Abgott, Götze, Idol, Götzenbild, Schwarm, Gott.

**inaccessible**: unzugänglich, unerreichbar.

**indistinct**: unklar, undeutlich, trübe, ungewiß, undurchsichtig, unbestimmt, schuftig, obskur, haarig, finster, faul.

**intolerable**: unerträglich, intolerabel,

untragbar.

**irresistibly**: unwiderstehlich.

**jocose**: scherzhaft, drollig.

**lightless**: lichtlos.

**lusts**: Begierden, Lüste.

**monologues**: Selbstgespräch, Monolog, Reden.

**natives**: Eingeborene.

**uncomplicated**: unkompliziert, einfach, einfältig, schlicht, simpel, problemlos.

**vengeance**: Rache.

conduct of life--or what not. If it had come to crawling before Mr. Kurtz, he crawled as much as the veriest savage of them all. I had no idea of the conditions, he said: these heads were the heads of rebels. I shocked him **excessively** by laughing. Rebels! What would be the next definition I was to hear? There had been enemies, criminals, workers--and these were rebels. Those **rebellious** heads looked very **subdued** to me on their sticks. 'You don't know how such a life tries a man like Kurtz,' cried Kurtz's last **disciple**. 'Well, and you?' I said. 'I! I! I am a simple man. I have no great thoughts. I want nothing from anybody. How can you compare me to . . .?' His feelings were too much for speech, and suddenly he broke down. 'I don't understand,' he groaned. 'I've been doing my best to keep him alive, and that's enough. I had no hand in all this. I have no abilities. There hasn't been a drop of medicine or a **mouthful** of invalid food for months here. He was shamefully abandoned. A man like this, with such ideas. Shamefully! Shamefully! I--I-- haven't slept for the last ten nights. . . .'

"His voice lost itself in the calm of the evening. The long shadows of the forest had slipped down hill while we talked, had gone far beyond the ruined hovel, beyond the symbolic row of stakes. All this was in the gloom, while we down there were yet in the sunshine, and the stretch of the river abreast of the clearing glittered in a still and **dazzling splendor**, with a **murky** and over-shadowed bend above and below. Not a living soul was seen on the shore. The bushes did not **rustle**.

"Suddenly round the corner of the house a group of men appeared, as though they had come up from the ground. They **waded** waist-deep in the grass, in a compact body, bearing an **improvised stretcher** in their **midst**. Instantly, in the **emptiness** of the landscape, a cry arose whose **shrillness** **pierced** the still air like a sharp arrow flying straight to the very heart of the land; and, as if by **enchantment**, streams of human beings--of naked human beings--with spears in their hands, with bows, with shields, with wild **glances** and savage movements, were poured into the clearing by the dark-faced and pensive forest. The bushes

## German

**dazzling:** blendend,  
schwindelerregend.

**disciple:** Jünger, Anhänger, Schüler,  
Geselle, Nachfolger, Verfolger.

**emptiness:** Leere, Leerheit, Öde.

**enchantment:** Bezauberung, Zauber,  
Verzauberung, Zaubern.

**excessively:** übermäßig, überaus.

**glances:** Schimmer.

**improvised:** improvisierten,  
improvisiertest, improvisiertet,  
improvisierte, improvisiert.

**midst:** Inmitten, Mitte.

**mouthful:** Mundvoll, Happen, Bissen.

**murky:** finster, düster, dunkel.

**pierced:** durchbohrtest, durchbohrtet,  
durchbohrten, durchbohrte,  
durchbohrt, stachen, stachst, stach,  
gestochen, stacht.

**rebellious:** aufrührerisch, rebellisch,  
aufständisch, aufsässig,  
widerspenstig, revolutionär.

**rustle:** Rauschen, rascheln, Geknistern,  
Geraschel, säuseln, sausen, knistern.

**shrillness:** Grellheit.

**splendor:** Pracht.

**stretcher:** Bahre, Tragbahre, Trage,  
Spanner, Krankentrage.

**subdued:** unterwarft, unterwarfen,  
unterwarfst, überwältigtet,  
unterwarf, überwältigte,  
überwältigten, überwältigtest,  
unterworfen, überwältigt,  
eingezogen.

**waded:** watetet, watete, gewatet,  
watetest, wateten.

shook, the grass swayed for a time, and then everything stood still in **attentive** immobility.

"Now, if he does not say the right thing to them we are all done for," said the Russian at my elbow. The knot of men with the stretcher had stopped too, half-way to the steamer, as if **petrified**. I saw the man on the stretcher sit up, lank and with an **uplifted** arm, above the shoulders of the bearers. "Let us hope that the man who can talk so well of love in general will find some particular reason to spare us this time," I said. I **resented** bitterly the absurd danger of our situation, as if to be at the mercy of that atrocious phantom had been a dishonoring necessity. I could not hear a sound, but through my glasses I saw the thin arm extended **commandingly**, the lower jaw moving, the eyes of that **apparition** shining darkly far in its bony head that nodded with **grotesque jerks**. Kurtz--Kurtz--that means short in German-- don't it? Well, the name was as true as everything else in his life--and death. He looked at least seven feet long. His covering had fallen off, and his body emerged from it **pitiful** and appalling as from a winding-sheet. I could see the cage of his ribs all **astir**, the bones of his arm waving. It was as though an **animated** image of death carved out of old ivory had been shaking its hand with **menaces** at a **motionless** crowd of men made of dark and glittering bronze. I saw him open his mouth wide--it gave him a **weirdly voracious** aspect, as though he had wanted to swallow all the air, all the earth, all the men before him. A deep voice reached me faintly. He must have been shouting. He fell back suddenly. The stretcher shook as the bearers **staggered** forward again, and almost at the same time I noticed that the crowd of savages was vanishing without any **perceptible** movement of retreat, as if the forest that had **ejected** these beings so suddenly had drawn them in again as the breath is drawn in a long **aspiration**.

"Some of the pilgrims behind the stretcher carried his arms-- two shot-guns, a heavy rifle, and a light revolver-carbine-- the **thunderbolts** of that pitiful Jupiter. The manager bent over him murmuring as he walked beside his head. They laid him down in one of the little cabins--just a room for a bed-place and a camp-stool or two, you know. We had brought his **belated** correspondence, and a lot of torn

## German

**animated:** lebhaft, angeregt, belebt, lebendig, ausgelassen, eifrig, emsig, heiter, gesellig, lustig, munter.  
**apparition:** Erscheinung, Geistererscheinung.  
**aspiration:** Aspiration.  
**astir:** rege.  
**attentive:** aufmerksam, achtsam, bedächtigt.  
**belated:** verspätet, nachträglich, säumig.  
**commandingly:** befehlshabend,

herrschend, befehlen, achtungsgebietend.  
**ejected:** stieß aus, stießen aus, stießest aus, stießt aus, ausgestossen, vertrieb.  
**grotesque:** Grotesk, wunderbarlich, fratzenhaft.  
**jerks:** zerrt.  
**menaces:** droht.  
**motionless:** bewegungslos, regungslos, reglos, still.  
**perceptible:** wahrnehmbar, merklich.  
**petrified:** versteinertest, versteinert,

versteinerten, versteinertet, versteinerte, steinern.  
**pitiful:** erbärmlich, mitleidig, jämmerlich, kläglich, jammervoll, miserabel, bedauerenswert.  
**resented:** übelgenommen.  
**staggered:** gestaffelt, gewankt, erstaunt.  
**thunderbolts:** Blitze.  
**uplifted:** hochgehoben.  
**voracious:** gefräßig, gierig.  
**weirdly:** sonderbar.

envelopes and open letters **littered** his bed. His hand **roamed** feebly amongst these papers. I was struck by the fire of his eyes and the composed **languor** of his expression. It was not so much the **exhaustion** of disease. He did not seem in pain. This shadow looked **satiated** and calm, as though for the moment it had had its fill of all the emotions.

"He rustled one of the letters, and looking straight in my face said, 'I am glad.' Somebody had been writing to him about me. These special recommendations were turning up again. The volume of tone he **emitted** without effort, almost without the trouble of moving his lips, amazed me. A voice! a voice! It was grave, profound, vibrating, while the man did not seem capable of a whisper. However, he had enough strength in him-- **factitious** no doubt--to very nearly make an end of us, as you shall hear directly.

"The manager appeared silently in the doorway; I stepped out at once and he drew the curtain after me. The Russian, eyed curiously by the pilgrims, was staring at the shore. I followed the direction of his glance.

"Dark human shapes could be made out in the distance, **flitting indistinctly** against the gloomy border of the forest, and near the river two bronze figures, leaning on tall spears, stood in the sunlight under fantastic headdresses of spotted skins, warlike and still in **statuesque repose**. And from right to left along the lighted shore moved a wild and gorgeous apparition of a woman.

"She walked with measured steps, draped in **striped** and fringed cloths, **treading** the earth proudly, with a slight **jingle** and flash of **barbarous** ornaments. She carried her head high; her hair was done in the shape of a helmet; she had brass **leggings** to the knee, brass wire **gauntlets** to the elbow, a **crimson** spot on her **tawny** cheek, innumerable **necklaces** of glass beads on her neck; bizarre things, **charms**, gifts of witch-men, that hung about her, glittered and trembled at every step. She must have had the value of several elephant tusks upon her. She was savage and superb, wild-eyed and magnificent; there was something ominous and stately in her deliberate progress. And in the **hush** that had fallen suddenly upon the whole **sorrowful** land, the immense wilderness, the **colossal** body of the fecund and mysterious life seemed to look at

## German

**barbarous:** barbarisch, grausam, roh.

**charms:** Reize.

**colossal:** riesig, kolossal.

**crimson:** Karmesinrot, Karmesin,

purpurrot.

**emitted:** emittiertest, emittiertet, emittierten, emittierte, emittiert, ausgegeben, in die Atmosphäre gebracht.

**exhaustion:** Erschöpfung.

**factitious:** künstlich.

**flitting:** flirtend, flitzend, tändelnd,

wandernd.

**gauntlets:** Stulpe, Panzerhandschuhe.

**hush:** still.

**indistinctly:** undeutlich.

**jingle:** Klimpern, Klingeln, Klirren.

**languor:** Mattigkeit.

**leggings:** Gamaschen.

**littered:** durcheinander, chaotisch, ungeordnet, ungerregelt, unordentlich.

**necklaces:** Halsketten.

**repose:** ruhen, ruhe, sich ausruhen.

**roamed:** wandertest, gewandert, wanderte, wanderten, wandertet, geirrt, irrte, irrten, irrtest, gestreift, streifte.

**satiated:** gesättigt.

**sorrowful:** kummervoll, traurig, vergrämt.

**statuesque:** statuenhaft, wie eine Statue.

**striped:** gestreift.

**tawny:** gegerbt, gelbbraun.

**treading:** treten, schreitend.

her, pensive, as though it had been looking at the image of its own **tenebrous** and passionate soul.

"She came abreast of the steamer, stood still, and faced us. Her long shadow fell to the water's edge. Her face had a tragic and fierce aspect of wild sorrow and of **dumb** pain mingled with the fear of some struggling, half-shaped resolve. She stood looking at us without a stir and like the wilderness itself, with an air of brooding over an inscrutable purpose. A whole minute passed, and then she made a step forward. There was a low jingle, a **glint** of yellow metal, a sway of fringed **draperies**, and she stopped as if her heart had failed her. The young fellow by my side growled. The pilgrims murmured at my back. She looked at us all as if her life had **depended** upon the **unswerving steadiness** of her glance. Suddenly she opened her **bared** arms and threw them up rigid above her head, as though in an **uncontrollable** desire to touch the sky, and at the same time the swift shadows darted out on the earth, swept around on the river, gathering the steamer into a **shadowy** embrace. A formidable silence hung over the scene.

"She turned away slowly, walked on, following the bank, and passed into the **bushes** to the left. Once only her eyes **gleamed** back at us in the dusk of the thickets before she disappeared.

"If she had offered to come aboard I really think I would have tried to shoot her,' said the man of patches, **nervously**. 'I had been **risking** my life every day for the last fortnight to keep her out of the house. She got in one day and kicked up a row about those miserable rags I picked up in the **storeroom** to mend my clothes with. I wasn't decent. At least it must have been that, for she talked like a fury to Kurtz for an hour, pointing at me now and then. I don't understand the **dialect** of this tribe. Luckily for me, I fancy Kurtz felt too ill that day to care, or there would have been **mischief**. I don't understand. . . . No--it's too much for me. Ah, well, it's all over now.'

"At this moment I heard Kurtz's deep voice behind the curtain, 'Save me!--save the ivory, you mean. Don't tell me. Save ME! Why, I've had to save you. You are **interrupting** my plans now. Sick! Sick! Not so sick as you would like to believe. Never mind. I'll carry my ideas out yet--I will return. I'll show you what

## German

**bared**: entkleidete.

**bushes**: Gebüsch, Büsche, Strauch, Busch, Büschel, Buschwerk, Hölzer, Staude, Sträucher, Unterholz, Kopf.

**depended**: abgehangen, hingen ab, hingst ab, hingt ab, hing ab, hing davon ab.

**dialect**: Dialekt, Mundart.

**draperies**: Vorhangstoffe.

**dumb**: stumm, sprachlos, doof, dumm.

**gleamed**: glänzte, schimmerte.

**glint**: Glitzern, Schimmer, Schimmern.

**interrupting**: unterbrechen, unterbrechend.

**mischief**: Unfug, Unheil, Schaden, Unartigkeit, Dummejungensstreiche, Jungenstreich, Schelmenstreich, Ungezogenheit, Schalkhaftigkeit.

**nervously**: nervös.

**risking**: riskierend, wagend.

**shadowy**: schattenhaft, schattig.

**steadiness**: Beständigkeit, Festigkeit, Zuverlässigkeit.

**storeroom**: Abstellraum, Abstellkammer, Lager, Magazin, Lagerraum, Vorratslager, Schuppen, Speicher, Speisekammer, Vorratskammer, Depot.

**tenebrous**: dunkel.

**uncontrollable**: unkontrollierbar, widerspenstig, widersetzlich, widerborstig, unregierbar, unlenkbar, unhandlich, ungebärdig, trotzig, störrisch, steuerlos.

**unswerving**: unerschütterlich.

can be done. You with your little **peddling** notions--you are **interfering** with me. I will return. I . . .'

"The manager came out. He did me the honor to take me under the arm and lead me aside. 'He is very low, very low,' he said. He considered it necessary to **sigh**, but **neglected** to be consistently sorrowful. 'We have done all we could for him--haven't we? But there is no **disguising** the fact, Mr. Kurtz has done more harm than good to the Company. He did not see the time was not **ripe** for vigorous action. Cautiously, cautiously--that's my principle. We must be cautious yet. The district is closed to us for a time. Deplorable! Upon the whole, the trade will suffer. I don't deny there is a remarkable quantity of ivory--mostly **fossil**. We must save it, at all events--but look how precarious the position is--and why? Because the method is **unsound**.' 'Do you,' said I, looking at the shore, 'call it "unsound method"?' 'Without doubt,' he **exclaimed, hotly**. 'Don't you?' . . . 'No method at all,' I murmured after a while. 'Exactly,' he **exulted**. 'I anticipated this. Shows a complete want of judgment. It is my duty to point it out in the proper quarter.' 'Oh,' said I, 'that fellow--what's his name?--the brickmaker, will make a **readable** report for you.' He appeared confounded for a moment. It seemed to me I had never **breathed** an atmosphere so **vile**, and I turned mentally to Kurtz for relief--positively for relief. 'Nevertheless I think Mr. Kurtz is a remarkable man,' I said with emphasis. He started, dropped on me a cold heavy glance, said very quietly, 'He WAS,' and turned his back on me. My hour of favor was over; I found myself **lumped** along with Kurtz as a **partisan** of methods for which the time was not ripe: I was unsound! Ah! but it was something to have at least a choice of **nightmares**.

"I had turned to the wilderness really, not to Mr. Kurtz, who, I was ready to admit, was as good as buried. And for a moment it seemed to me as if I also were buried in a vast grave full of unspeakable **secrets**. I felt an intolerable weight **oppressing** my breast, the smell of the damp earth, the **unseen** presence of **victorious** corruption, the darkness of an impenetrable night. . . . The Russian **tapped** me on the shoulder. I heard him **mumbling** and **stammering** something about 'brother seaman--couldn't conceal-- knowledge of matters that would

## German

**breathed:** geatmet, atmeten, atmetest, atmetet, atmete.  
**disguising:** verkleidend.  
**exclaimed:** ausgerufen, rief aus, riefen aus, riefst aus, rief aus.  
**exulted:** frohlockt, frohlockte, frohlockten, frohlocktest, frohlocktet.  
**fossil:** Fossil, Versteinerung, Versteinerte Überreste.  
**hotly:** heiß.  
**interfering:** vermittelnd, störend, eingreifend.

**lumped:** konzentriert.  
**mumbling:** murmelnd.  
**neglected:** vernachlässigt, verwahrlost, verwildert, ungepflegt, unversorgt, vernachlässigte, zerzaust.  
**nightmares:** Alpdrücken, Alpträume.  
**oppressing:** unterdrückend, bedrückend, beklemmend, pressend.  
**partisan:** Parteigänger.  
**peddling:** Hausierend.  
**readable:** lesbar, lesenswert.  
**ripe:** reif.

**secrets:** Geheimnisse.  
**sigh:** Seufzen, Seufzer, Gier, Sucht.  
**stammering:** stammelnd, stotternd, gestammel.  
**tapped:** abgezapft, geklopft.  
**unseen:** Ungesehen, unsichtbar.  
**unsound:** unzuverlässig, krank.  
**victorious:** siegreich.  
**vile:** gemein, landläufig, hinterlistig, infam, schuftig, kleinlich, mies, niederträchtig, winzig, hinterhältig, schmählich.

affect Mr. Kurtz's reputation.' I waited. For him **evidently** Mr. Kurtz was not in his **grave**; I suspect that for him Mr. Kurtz was one of the **immortals**. 'Well!' said I at last, 'speak out. As it happens, I am Mr. Kurtz's friend--in a way.'

"He stated with a good deal of **formality** that had we not been 'of the same profession,' he would have kept the matter to himself without regard to consequences. 'He **suspected** there was an active ill-will towards him on the part of these white men that--' 'You are right,' I said, **remembering** a certain conversation I had **overheard**. 'The manager thinks you ought to be hanged.' He showed a concern at this intelligence which **amused** me at first. 'I had better get out of the way quietly,' he said, earnestly. 'I can do no more for Kurtz now, and they would soon find some excuse. What's to stop them? There's a military post three hundred miles from here.' 'Well, upon my word,' said I, 'perhaps you had better go if you have any friends amongst the savages near by.' 'Plenty,' he said. 'They are simple people--and I want nothing, you know.' He stood biting his lips, then: 'I don't want any harm to happen to these **whites** here, but of course I was thinking of Mr. Kurtz's reputation--but you are a brother seaman and--' 'All right,' said I, after a time. 'Mr. Kurtz's reputation is safe with me.' I did not know how truly I spoke.

"He informed me, **lowering** his voice, that it was Kurtz who had ordered the attack to be made on the steamer. 'He **hated** sometimes the idea of being taken away--and then again. . . . But I don't understand these matters. I am a simple man. He thought it would **scare** you away--that you would give it up, thinking him dead. I could not stop him. Oh, I had an awful time of it this last month.' 'Very well,' I said. 'He is all right now.' 'Ye-e-es,' he **muttered**, not very convinced apparently. 'Thanks,' said I; 'I shall keep my eyes open.' 'But quiet--eh?' he urged, **anxiously**. 'It would be awful for his reputation if anybody here--' I promised a complete discretion with great **gravity**. 'I have a **canoe** and three black fellows waiting not very far. I am off. Could you give me a few Martini-Henry cartridges?' I could, and did, with proper **secrecy**. He helped himself, with a wink at me, to a **handful** of my **tobacco**. 'Between sailors-- you know-- good English tobacco.' At the door of the pilot-house he turned round--' I say,

## German

**amused**: amüsiert, amüsierte, amüsierten, amüsiertest, amüsiert, belustigtest, belustigten, belustigtet, belustigt, belustigte, unterhalten.  
**anxiously**: besorgt, unruhig.  
**canoe**: Kanu, Paddelboot, Kanoe, Kanu fahren.  
**evidently**: offensichtlich, augenscheinlich.  
**formality**: Formalität, Förmlichkeit.  
**grave**: Grab, ernst, Gruft, gemütlich, gewichtig, kritisch, schlicht, sittsam,

gemäßigt, schlimm, bedeckt.  
**gravity**: Schwerkraft, Schwere, Gravitation.  
**handful**: Handvoll.  
**hated**: gehaßt, verhaßt, unbeliebt.  
**immortals**: Unsterblich, Unsterblichen.  
**lowering**: senkend, Absenkung, Herunterlassen, drohend, herunterlassend, Senkung.  
**muttered**: gemurmelt.  
**overheard**: belauschte.

**remembering**: gedenkend, Erinnernd, bedenkend.  
**scare**: erschrecken, zurückschrecken, aufschrecken, Schrecken, abschrecken.  
**secrecy**: Geheimhaltung, Heimlichkeit, Geheimhaltungspflicht, Verschwiegenheit.  
**suspected**: vermutet.  
**tobacco**: Tabak, Kraut, Rauchtabak.  
**whites**: das Weizenauszugsmehl, weiß, weiß Fluß.

haven't you a pair of shoes you could spare?' He raised one leg. 'Look.' The soles were tied with **knotted** strings sandal-wise under his bare feet. I rooted out an old pair, at which he looked with admiration before **tucking** it under his left arm. One of his pockets (bright red) was bulging with cartridges, from the other (dark blue) **peeped** 'Towson's Inquiry,' &c., &c. He seemed to think himself **excellently** well equipped for a renewed encounter with the wilderness. 'Ah! I'll never, never meet such a man again. You ought to have heard him **recite** poetry - his own too it was, he told me. Poetry!' He rolled his eyes at the recollection of these delights. 'Oh, he enlarged my mind!' 'Goodby,' said I. He shook hands and vanished in the night. Sometimes I ask myself whether I had ever really seen him-- whether it was possible to meet such a phenomenon! . . .

"When I woke up shortly after midnight his warning came to my mind with its hint of danger that seemed, in the **starred** darkness, real enough to make me get up for the purpose of having a look round. On the hill a big fire burned, illuminating **fitfully** a crooked corner of the station-house. One of the agents with a picket of a few of our blacks, armed for the purpose, was keeping guard over the ivory; but deep within the forest, red gleams that **wavered**, that seemed to sink and rise from the ground amongst confused **columnar** shapes of intense blackness, showed the exact position of the camp where Mr. Kurtz's **adorers** were keeping their uneasy **vigil**. The **monotonous** beating of a big drum filled the air with muffled shocks and a lingering vibration. A steady **droning** sound of many men **chanting** each to himself some weird **incantation** came out from the black, flat wall of the woods as the **humming** of bees comes out of a hive, and had a strange **narcotic** effect upon my half-awake senses. I believe I **dozed** off leaning over the rail, till an abrupt burst of yells, an overwhelming outbreak of a pent-up and mysterious frenzy, woke me up in a bewildered wonder. It was cut short all at once, and the low droning went on with an effect of audible and soothing silence. I glanced casually into the little cabin. A light was burning within, but Mr. Kurtz was not there.

"I think I would have raised an **outcry** if I had believed my eyes. But I didn't believe them at first--the thing seemed so impossible. The fact is I was completely

## German

**adorers:** Anbeter.

**chanting:** Singen.

**columnar:** säulenartig.

**dozed:** geschlummert, schlummertet, schlummertest, schlummerten, schlummerte, döstet, gedöst, dösten, döste, döstest.

**droning:** brummend.

**excellently:** ausgezeichnet.

**fitfully:** ruckartig, unregelmäßig, unbeständig.

**humming:** Trällern, Summend,

Geräusch, Gesumm.

**incantation:** Beschwörung.

**knotted:** geknotet, verknüpfte, verknötet.

**monotonous:** monoton, eintönig.

**narcotic:** narkotisch, narkotisierend, Betäubungsmittel, Rauschgift, betäubend.

**outcry:** der Schrei, Protestwelle, Schrei der Entrüstung, der Aufschrei, das Aufschreien, Aufschrei der Empörung, Aufschrei.

**peeped:** piepste.

**recite:** vortragen, trage vor, tragen vor, trägst vor, rezitieren, tragt vor, rezitiere, rezitiert, rezitierst, Gedichten vortragen, deklamieren.

**starred:** mit Sternzeichen versehen.

**tucking:** einschlagen, zurückstreifend.

**vigil:** Nachtwache.

**wavered:** wackeltest, zagte, wanktet, wanktest, wankten, wackeltet, zagten, zögertest, wankte, zagtest, zagtet.



**unnerved** by a sheer blank fright, pure abstract terror, unconnected with any distinct shape of physical danger. What made this emotion so **overpowering** was-- how shall I define it?--the moral shock I received, as if something altogether monstrous, intolerable to thought and **odious** to the soul, had been thrust upon me unexpectedly. This lasted of course the merest fraction of a second, and then the usual sense of commonplace, deadly danger, the possibility of a sudden onslaught and massacre, or something of the kind, which I saw impending, was positively welcome and **composing**. It **pacified** me, in fact, so much, that I did not raise an alarm.

"There was an agent **buttoned** up inside an ulster and sleeping on a chair on deck within three feet of me. The yells had not **awakened** him; he **snored** very slightly; I left him to his **slumbers** and leaped ashore. I did not betray Mr. Kurtz-- it was ordered I should never betray him-- it was written I should be loyal to the nightmare of my choice. I was anxious to deal with this shadow by myself alone,--and to this day I don't know why I was so jealous of sharing with anyone the peculiar blackness of that experience.

"As soon as I got on the bank I saw a trail--a broad trail through the grass. I remember the **exultation** with which I said to myself, 'He can't walk--he is crawling on all-fours--I've got him.' The grass was wet with dew. I strode rapidly with clenched fists. I fancy I had some vague notion of falling upon him and giving him a **drubbing**. I don't know. I had some imbecile thoughts. The knitting old woman with the cat **obtruded** herself upon my memory as a most improper person to be sitting at the other end of such an affair. I saw a row of pilgrims squirting lead in the air out of Winchesters held to the hip. I thought I would never get back to the steamer, and imagined myself living alone and **unarmed** in the woods to an advanced age. Such silly things--you know. And I remember I confounded the beat of the drum with the beating of my heart, and was pleased at its calm regularity.

"I kept to the track though--then stopped to listen. The night was very clear: a dark blue space, sparkling with dew and **starlight**, in which black things stood very still. I thought I could see a kind of motion ahead of me. I was strangely

## German

**awakened:** weckten, wecktest, wecktet, weckte, geweckt, erwecktest, erweckten, erweckte, erwecktet, erweckt.  
**buttoned:** boutonné, geknöpft, zugeknöpft.  
**composing:** Abfassend, Zusammensetzend, Zubereiten, zusammenstellend, Zusammenstellung, komponierend, verfassend.  
**drubbing:** Verprügeln, Niederlage,

Eine Tracht Prügel, Verprügelnd, Prügel.  
**exultation:** Triumph, der Jubel, Jubel, Frohlockung.  
**obtruded:** drängt auf, drängt hinein, drängtest auf, drängtest hinein, drängtest auf, drängten hinein, drängten auf, drängte hinein, drängte auf, aufgedrängt, hineingedrängt.  
**odious:** verhasst, abscheulich.  
**overpowering:** Überwältigung, überwältigend, Machtergreifung.

**pacified:** beschwichtigten, entmilitarisierten, entmilitarisiertest, entmilitarisiertet, entwarfnt, entwarfntet, entwarfnten, entwarfntest, rüstetet ab, rüstetet ab, entwarfntet.  
**slumbers:** Schlummert.  
**snored:** geschnarcht.  
**starlight:** Sternenlicht.  
**unarmed:** unbewaffnet, waffenlos.  
**unnerved:** entnervtet, entnervtest, entnervten, entnervt, entnervte.

**cocksure** of everything that night. I actually left the track and ran in a wide **semicircle** (I verily believe **chuckling** to myself) so as to get in front of that stir, of that motion I had seen--if indeed I had seen anything. I was **circumventing** Kurtz as though it had been a boyish game.

"I came upon him, and, if he had not heard me coming, I would have fallen over him too, but he got up in time. He rose, unsteady, long, pale, indistinct, like a **vapor exhaled** by the earth, and swayed slightly, misty and silent before me; while at my back the fires **loomed** between the trees, and the murmur of many voices issued from the forest. I had cut him off **cleverly**; but when actually **confronting** him I seemed to come to my senses, I saw the danger in its right proportion. It was by no means over yet. Suppose he began to shout? Though he could hardly stand, there was still plenty of **vigor** in his voice. 'Go away--hide yourself,' he said, in that profound tone. It was very awful. I glanced back. We were within thirty yards from the nearest fire. A black figure stood up, strode on long black legs, waving long black arms, across the glow. It had **horns--**antelope horns, I think-- on its head. Some **sorcerer**, some witch-man, no doubt: it looked fiend-like enough. 'Do you know what you are doing?' I whispered. 'Perfectly,' he answered, raising his voice for that single word: it sounded to me far off and yet loud, like a **hail** through a speaking-trumpet. 'If he makes a row we are lost,' I thought to myself. This clearly was not a case for **fisticuffs**, even apart from the very natural **aversion** I had to beat that Shadow--this wandering and tormented thing. 'You will be lost,' I said--'utterly lost.' One gets sometimes such a flash of inspiration, you know. I did say the right thing, though indeed he could not have been more **irretrievably** lost than he was at this very moment, when the foundations of our **intimacy** were being laid--to endure-- to endure-- even to the end--even beyond.

"I had immense plans,' he muttered **irresolutely**. 'Yes,' said I; 'but if you try to shout I'll smash your head with--' There was not a stick or a stone near. 'I will **throttle** you for good,' I corrected myself. 'I was on the threshold of great things,' he pleaded, in a voice of **longing**, with a **wistfulness** of tone that made my blood run cold. 'And now for this stupid scoundrel--' 'Your success in Europe is

## German

**aversion**: Abneigung, Antipathie, Widerwille, Widerwillen.

**chuckling**: glucksend, kichernd.

**circumventing**: umgehend, verhörend.

**cleverly**: klug, schlau.

**cocksure**: völlig sicher.

**confronting**: Konfrontierend.

**exhaled**: atmetet aus, ausgeatmet, atmeten aus, atmete aus, atmetest aus.

**fisticuffs**: Faustschläge.

**hail**: Hagel, hageln, anreden, anrufen, ansprechen.

**horns**: Hörner, Geweih.

**intimacy**: Vertraulichkeit, Intimität, Innigkeit, Vertraulichkeit.

**irresolutely**: unschlüssig, unentschlossen.

**irretrievably**: unwiederbringlich, unwiederbringliche.

**longing**: Sehnsucht, Verlangen, Sehnsüchtig, Schmachten, Verlangt,

Sich sehnen nach, Sehnen, Sehrend, Begierde, Begehren.

**loomed**: türmte sich auf, zick abgezeichnet.

**semicircle**: Halbkreis.

**sorcerer**: Zauberer, Hexenmeister, Gaukler.

**throttle**: Drosselklappe, Drossel, erdrosseln, drosseln, Gaspedal.

**vapor**: Dampf, Dunst.

**vigor**: Kraft, Vitalität, Energie.

**wistfulness**: Sehnsucht, Wehmut.

assured in any case,' I affirmed, steadily. I did not want to have the **throttling** of him, you understand--and indeed it would have been very little use for any practical purpose. I tried to break the spell--the heavy, mute spell of the wilderness-- that seemed to draw him to its pitiless breast by the **awakening** of forgotten and brutal instincts, by the memory of **gratified** and monstrous **passions**. This alone, I was convinced, had driven him out to the edge of the forest, to the bush, towards the **gleam** of fires, the **throb** of drums, the **drone** of weird **incantations**; this alone had beguiled his unlawful soul beyond the **bounds** of permitted aspirations. And, don't you see, the terror of the position was not in being knocked on the head-- though I had a very lively sense of that danger too--but in this, that I had to deal with a being to whom I could not appeal in the name of anything high or low. I had, even like the niggers, to **invoke** him--himself his own exalted and incredible **degradation**. There was nothing either above or below him, and I knew it. He had kicked himself loose of the earth. Confound the man! he had kicked the very earth to pieces. He was alone, and I before him did not know whether I stood on the ground or floated in the air. I've been telling you what we said-- repeating the phrases we pronounced,--but what's the good? They were common everyday words,--the familiar, vague sounds exchanged on every **waking** day of life. But what of that? They had behind them, to my mind, the terrific **suggestiveness** of words heard in dreams, of phrases spoken in nightmares. Soul! If anybody had ever struggled with a soul, I am the man. And I wasn't arguing with a lunatic either. Believe me or not, his intelligence was perfectly clear--concentrated, it is true, upon himself with horrible intensity, yet clear; and **therein** was my only chance--barring, of course, the killing him there and then, which wasn't so good, on account of unavoidable noise. But his soul was mad. Being alone in the wilderness, it had looked within itself, and, by heavens! I tell you, it had gone mad. I had--for my **sins**, I suppose--to go through the **ordeal** of looking into it myself. No eloquence could have been so **withering** to one's belief in mankind as his final burst of **sincerity**. He struggled with himself, too. I saw it,--I heard it. I saw the inconceivable mystery of a soul that knew no restraint, no faith, and no fear, yet struggling **blindly** with itself. I kept my head pretty well; but when I had him at

## German

**awakening:** weckend, Erwachen, erweckend, Aufrüttelnd.  
**blindly:** blind, blindlings.  
**bounds:** Grenze, Begrenzt.  
**degradation:** Degradierung, Abbau, Absetzung, Herabsetzung, Beschneidung, Verringerung, Verminderung, Senkung, Schrumpfung, Schändung.  
**drone:** Drohne, brummen, dröhnen, quengeln.  
**gleam:** Schimmer, glänzen, Schein,

Abglanz, Angewohnheit.  
**gratified:** befriedigtest, befriedigtet, befriedigten, befriedigte, befriedigt.  
**incantations:** Beschwörungen.  
**invoke:** aufrufen, anrufen, rufst auf, rufe auf, rufen auf, ruft auf, zurufen.  
**ordeal:** Feuerprobe, Prüfung, Heimsuchung.  
**passions:** Leidenschaften, Begeisterung, Inbrünste, Passionen.  
**sincerity:** Aufrichtigkeit, Herzlichkeit, Wohlgemeinheit.

**sins:** Sünden.  
**suggestiveness:** Zweideutigkeit.  
**therein:** darin.  
**throb:** klopfen.  
**throttling:** Drosselnd, Abdrosselnd, Erdrosselnd.  
**waking:** Wachend, Bewachen, Beaufsichtigen, auf Streifegehen, Streifen, Patrouillieren.  
**withering:** verwelkend, welkend, Verdorrend, verblühend, verblüht, Verdorren.

last stretched on the couch, I wiped my forehead, while my legs shook under me as though I had carried half a **ton** on my back down that hill. And yet I had only supported him, his bony arm **clasped** round my neck-- and he was not much heavier than a child.

"When next day we left at noon, the crowd, of whose presence behind the curtain of trees I had been **acutely** conscious all the time, flowed out of the woods again, filled the clearing, covered the slope with a mass of naked, breathing, **quivering**, bronze bodies. I steamed up a bit, then swung downstream, and two thousand eyes followed the **evolutions** of the splashing, **thumping**, fierce river-demon beating the water with its terrible tail and breathing black smoke into the air. In front of the first rank, along the river, three men, **plastered** with bright red earth from head to foot, **strutted** to and fro **restlessly**. When we came abreast again, they faced the river, stamped their feet, nodded their **horned** heads, swayed their scarlet bodies; they shook towards the fierce river-demon a bunch of black feathers, a **mangy** skin with a **pendent** tail-- something that looked like a dried **gourd**; they shouted **periodically** together strings of amazing words that **resembled** no sounds of human language; and the deep **murmurs** of the crowd, interrupted suddenly, were like the response of some **satanic litany**.

"We had carried Kurtz into the pilot-house: there was more air there. Lying on the couch, he stared through the open shutter. There was an **eddy** in the mass of human bodies, and the woman with **helmeted** head and tawny cheeks rushed out to the very **brink** of the stream. She put out her hands, shouted something, and all that wild mob took up the shout in a **roaring** chorus of **articulated**, rapid, breathless utterance.

"Do you understand this?" I asked.

"He kept on looking out past me with **fiery**, longing eyes, with a mingled expression of wistfulness and hate. He made no answer, but I saw a smile, a smile of indefinable meaning, appear on his **colorless** lips that a moment after twitched **convulsively**. 'Do I not?' he said slowly, **gasping**, as if the words had been torn out of him by a supernatural power.

## German

**acutely**: akut.

**articulated**: artikulierte.

**brink**: Rand, Kante, Grat, Saum.

**clasped**: bedrängt, bange, beklemmt, eingeklemmt.

**colorless**: farblos.

**convulsively**: krampfhaft.

**eddy**: Wirbel, Strudel.

**evolutions**: Entwicklungen.

**fiery**: feurig, glühend, inbrünstig, leidenschaftlich, sehnlich.

**gasping**: keuchend, keuchen, geröchel.

**gourd**: Kürbis, Kürbisflasche.

**helmeted**: behelmt, gehelmt.

**horned**: gehört.

**litany**: Litanei.

**mangy**: rüdig, krätzig.

**murmurs**: murmelt.

**pendent**: die Hängelampe, die Hängeleuchte.

**periodically**: periodisch, regelmäßig.

**plastered**: verkladdert, verschmutzt, blau.

**quivering**: bebend, zitternd, zitterend.

**resembled**: ähneltest, ähnelte, ähneltet, geähnelt, ähnelten, glichst, glicht, glichen, glich, geglichen.

**restlessly**: rastlose, ruhelos, unruhig.

**roaring**: Spektakel, Gegröle, Gepolter, Gekreisch, Gejohle, Gebrüll, brüllend, Geschimpfe, Zetergeschrei, schwunghaft, Schreien.

**satanic**: satanisch.

**strutted**: stolzierte.

**thumping**: Stöße.

**ton**: Tonne.

"I pulled the string of the whistle, and I did this because I saw the pilgrims on deck getting out their **rifles** with an air of **anticipating** a jolly **lark**. At the sudden screech there was a movement of abject terror through that **wedged** mass of bodies. 'Don't! Don't you frighten them away,' cried someone on deck **disconsolately**. I pulled the string time after time. They broke and ran, they leaped, they crouched, they **swerved**, they **dodged** the flying terror of the sound. The three red chaps had fallen flat, face down on the shore, as though they had been shot dead. Only the barbarous and superb woman did not so much as **flinch**, and stretched **tragically** her bare arms after us over the somber and glittering river.

"And then that imbecile crowd down on the deck started their little fun, and I could see nothing more for smoke.

"The brown current ran swiftly out of the heart of darkness, bearing us down towards the sea with twice the speed of our upward progress; and Kurtz's life was running swiftly too, **ebbing**, ebbing out of his heart into the sea of inexorable time. The manager was very **placid**, he had no vital anxieties now, he took us both in with a comprehensive and satisfied glance: the 'affair' had come off as well as could be wished. I saw the time approaching when I would be left alone of the party of 'unsound method.' The pilgrims looked upon me with **disfavor**. I was, so to speak, numbered with the dead. It is strange how I accepted this **unforeseen** partnership, this choice of nightmares forced upon me in the tenebrous land invaded by these mean and greedy phantoms.

"Kurtz **discoursed**. A voice! a voice! It rang deep to the very last. It survived his strength to hide in the magnificent folds of eloquence the **barren** darkness of his heart. Oh, he struggled! he struggled! The wastes of his weary brain were **haunted** by shadowy images now--images of wealth and fame **revolving obsequiously** round his unextinguishable gift of noble and lofty expression. My Intended, my station, my career, my ideas-- these were the subjects for the occasional utterances of **elevated sentiments**. The shade of the original Kurtz **frequented** the bedside of the hollow **sham**, whose fate it was to be buried presently in the **mold** of primeval earth. But both the **diabolic** love and the

## German

**anticipating**: vorwegnehmend, antizipierend, vorausahnend, Antizipieren.

**barren**: unfruchtbar, öde, fruchtlos, trocken, karg, dürr, welk, schäbig, schal, schofel, steril.

**diabolic**: teuflisch, diabolisch.

**disconsolately**: trostlos, niedergeschlagen, trostlose, untröstlich.

**discoursed**: hielt eine Rede.

**disfavor**: Missfallen.

**dodged**: ausgewichen, wich aus.

**ebbing**: Verebbend.

**elevated**: erhaben, erhöht, gehoben, hoben hoch, hoben, hob hoch, hob, hobt, hobst, hobt hoch, hobst hoch.

**flinch**: zurückzucken.

**frequented**: frequentiert.

**haunted**: verfolgte.

**lark**: Lerche.

**mold**: Form, Gestalten, Formen, Schimmel, Gußform.

**obsequiously**: unterwürfig.

**placid**: friedlich, ruhig, gelassen.

**revolving**: sich drehend, drehbar, umlaufend.

**rifles**: Gewehre.

**sentiments**: Empfindungen, Gefühle.

**sham**: Anschein, Heuchler, Schein, Fassade.

**swerved**: wich aus.

**tragically**: tragisch.

**unforeseen**: unvorhergesehen, unerwartet.

**wedged**: eingekeilt, verkeilt.

unearthly hate of the mysteries it had penetrated fought for the possession of that soul satiated with primitive emotions, **avid** of lying fame, of sham distinction, of all the appearances of success and power.

"Sometimes he was **contemptibly childish**. He desired to have kings meet him at railway-stations on his return from some ghastly Nowhere, where he intended to **accomplish** great things. 'You show them you have in you something that is really profitable, and then there will be no limits to the recognition of your ability,' he would say. 'Of course you must take care of the motives-- right motives--always.' The long reaches that were like one and the same reach, monotonous bends that were exactly alike, slipped past the steamer with their multitude of secular trees looking patiently after this grimy fragment of another world, the **forerunner** of change, of conquest, of trade, of **massacres**, of **blessings**. I looked ahead--piloting. 'Close the shutter,' said Kurtz suddenly one day; 'I can't bear to look at this.' I did so. There was a silence. 'Oh, but I will **wring** your heart yet!' he cried at the invisible wilderness.

"We broke down--as I had expected--and had to lie up for repairs at the head of an island. This delay was the first thing that shook Kurtz's confidence. One morning he gave me a packet of papers and a photograph,-- the lot tied together with a shoe-string. 'Keep this for me,' he said. 'This **noxious** fool' (meaning the manager) 'is capable of **prying** into my boxes when I am not looking.' In the afternoon I saw him. He was lying on his back with closed eyes, and I withdrew quietly, but I heard him mutter, 'Live rightly, die, die . . .' I listened. There was nothing more. Was he **rehearsing** some speech in his sleep, or was it a fragment of a phrase from some newspaper article? He had been writing for the papers and meant to do so again, 'for the **furthering** of my ideas. It's a duty.'

"His was an impenetrable darkness. I looked at him as you peer down at a man who is lying at the bottom of a **precipice** where the sun never **shines**. But I had not much time to give him, because I was helping the engine-driver to take to pieces the leaky **cylinders**, to **straighten** a bent connecting-rod, and in other such matters. I lived in an infernal mess of **rust**, **filings**, nuts, bolts, **spanners**, **hammers**, ratchet-drills--things I **abominate**, because I don't get on with them. I

## German

**abominate**: verabscheuen,  
verabscheue, verabscheust,  
verabscheut.

**accomplish**: vollbringen, erreichen,  
erreiche, vollbringe, schaffen,  
vollbringst, erreichst, vollbringst,  
erreicht, erzielen, leisten.

**avid**: gierig, begierig.

**blessings**: Segenswünsche, Herzlichen  
Glückwünschen, Segen.

**childish**: kindisch, kindlich, infantil,  
albern.

**contemptibly**: verächtenswert.

**cylinders**: Zylinder.

**filings**: Span, Feilspäne, Feilspan.

**forerunner**: Vorbote, Vorläufer,  
Vorzeichen, Bote, Anzeichen.

**furthering**: fördernd.

**hammers**: Hämmer.

**massacres**: Schlachtungen, Blutbäder,  
Massenmorde.

**noxious**: schädlich, verderblich,  
gottlos.

**precipice**: Abgrund, Tiefe.

**prying**: neugierig, neugierig  
schauend.

**rehearsing**: probend, einübend.

**rust**: rost, einrosten, rosten, verrosten,  
Eisenoxid.

**shines**: klettert hinauf.

**spanners**: Schraubenschlüssel,  
Steckschlüssel.

**straighten**: gerade machen, gerade  
werden, ausrichten, geradebiegen.

**wring**: wringen, wringe, wringst,  
wringt, erzwingen.

tended the little **forge** we fortunately had aboard; I toiled **wearily** in a wretched scrap-heap--unless I had the **shakes** too bad to stand.

"One evening coming in with a **candle** I was startled to hear him say a little **tremulously**, 'I am lying here in the dark waiting for death.' The light was within a foot of his eyes. I forced myself to murmur, 'Oh, nonsense!' and stood over him as if **transfixed**.

"Anything approaching the change that came over his features I have never seen before, and hope never to see again. Oh, I wasn't touched. I was fascinated. It was as though a **veil** had been rent. I saw on that ivory face the expression of somber pride, of **ruthless** power, of **craven** terror--of an intense and hopeless despair. Did he live his life again in every detail of desire, temptation, and surrender during that supreme moment of complete knowledge? He cried in a whisper at some image, at some vision--he cried out twice, a cry that was no more than a breath--

"The horror! The horror!"

"I blew the candle out and left the cabin. The pilgrims were dining in the mess-room, and I took my place opposite the manager, who lifted his eyes to give me a questioning glance, which I successfully ignored. He leaned back, serene, with that peculiar smile of his **sealing** the **unexpressed** depths of his **meanness**. A continuous shower of small flies streamed upon the lamp, upon the cloth, upon our hands and faces. Suddenly the manager's boy put his **insolent** black head in the doorway, and said in a tone of scathing contempt--

"Mistah Kurtz--he dead."

"All the pilgrims rushed out to see. I remained, and went on with my dinner. I believe I was considered **brutally callous**. However, I did not eat much. There was a lamp in there--light, don't you know--and outside it was so beastly, beastly dark. I went no more near the remarkable man who had pronounced a judgment upon the **adventures** of his soul on this earth. The voice was gone. What else had been there? But I am of course aware that next day the pilgrims buried something in a **muddy** hole.

## German

**adventures:** Abenteuer, Gefahren, Geschick, Schicksale.  
**brutally:** brutal.  
**callous:** schwielig, hart, unbarmherzig, gefühllos, herzlos, hornhaut, hornhäute, kallös, Schwiele, mitleidslos, rücksichtslos.  
**candle:** Kerze, Licht, Wachskerze, Wachslicht.  
**craven:** feige, feig.  
**forge:** schmieden, Schmiede, Schmiedeofen.

**insolent:** unverschämt, frech, ungeschlacht, tölpelhaft, überheblich, unbescheiden, ungehobelt, täppisch, ungeschickt, klobig, ungeschliffen.  
**meanness:** Gemeinheit, Niedertracht, Niederträchtigkeit.  
**muddy:** schlammig, trübe, trüb, schmutzig.  
**ruthless:** mitleidslos, grob, bestialisch, anzüglich, eckig, erbarmungslos, feurig, gefühllos, geharnischt, barbarisch, grell.

**sealing:** Versiegelung, Abdichtung, Dichten, Versiegeln.  
**shakes:** schüttelt, erschüttert, bebt, rüttelt.  
**transfixed:** durchstochen.  
**tremulously:** zittrig, bebende, zitternd.  
**unexpressed:** nicht ausgedrückt, unausgesprochen.  
**veil:** Schleier, Verschleiern, Verhüllen, Vertuschen, Voile, Verhehlen, Beschleiern.  
**wearily:** müde.

"And then they very nearly buried me.

"However, as you see, I did not go to join Kurtz there and then. I did not. I remained to dream the nightmare out to the end, and to show my loyalty to Kurtz once more. Destiny. My destiny! Droll thing life is-- that mysterious arrangement of **merciless** logic for a futile purpose. The most you can hope from it is some knowledge of yourself--that comes too late--a crop of unextinguishable regrets. I have **wrestled** with death. It is the most **unexciting** contest you can imagine. It takes place in an impalpable **grayness**, with nothing **underfoot**, with nothing around, without **spectators**, without clamor, without glory, without the great desire of victory, without the great fear of defeat, in a **sickly** atmosphere of **tepid skepticism**, without much belief in your own right, and still less in that of your **adversary**. If such is the form of ultimate wisdom, then life is a greater **riddle** than some of us think it to be. I was within a hair's-breadth of the last opportunity for **pronouncement**, and I found with humiliation that probably I would have nothing to say. This is the reason why I affirm that Kurtz was a remarkable man. He had something to say. He said it. Since I had peeped over the edge myself, I understand better the meaning of his stare, that could not see the flame of the candle, but was wide enough to embrace the whole universe, **piercing** enough to **penetrate** all the hearts that beat in the darkness. He had **summed** up--he had judged. 'The horror!' He was a remarkable man. After all, this was the expression of some sort of belief; it had **candor**, it had conviction, it had a vibrating note of revolt in its whisper, it had the appalling face of a **glimpsed** truth--the strange commingling of desire and hate. And it is not my own extremity I remember best-- a vision of grayness without form filled with physical pain, and a careless contempt for the **evanescence** of all things--even of this pain itself. No! It is his extremity that I seem to have lived through. True, he had made that last **stride**, he had stepped over the edge, while I had been permitted to draw back my hesitating foot. And perhaps in this is the whole difference; perhaps all the wisdom, and all truth, and all sincerity, are just **compressed** into that **inappreciable** moment of time in which we step over the threshold of the invisible. Perhaps! I like to think my summing-up would not have been a word of careless contempt. Better his cry--much better. It was an

## German

**adversary:** Gegner, Widerpart, Widersacher, Gegenkandidat, Gegenspieler, Antagonist, Opponent.  
**candor:** Offenheit, Aufrichtigkeit.  
**compressed:** komprimiert, drückte zusammen.  
**evanescence:** Schwinden.  
**glimpsed:** erblickte flüchtig.  
**grayness:** Düsterteit.  
**inappreciable:** unbedeutend, unmerklich.  
**merciless:** erbarmungslos,

unbarmherzig, gnadenlos, mitleidlos, mitleidslos, schonungslos, gewissenlos.  
**penetrate:** durchdringen, dringe durch, dringt durch, dringst durch, dringen durch, eindringen, dringen ein, dringe ein, dringt ein, dringst ein, penetrieren.  
**piercing:** durchbohrend, schneidend, stechend, durchdringend.  
**pronouncement:** Äußerung.  
**riddle:** Rätsel.

**sickly:** kränklich, krank, blass, übel, ungesund, widerlich, schlecht, eklig, ekelhaft.  
**skepticism:** Skepsis.  
**spectators:** Zuschauer.  
**stride:** schreiten, Schritt, ausschreiten, treten, Tritt.  
**summed:** resümierte.  
**tepid:** lau, lauwarm.  
**underfoot:** unter den Füßen.  
**unexciting:** nicht aufregend.  
**wrestled:** rang.



affirmation, a moral victory paid for by innumerable **defeats**, by **abominable terrors**, by abominable **satisfactions**. But it was a victory! That is why I have remained loyal to Kurtz to the last, and even beyond, when a long time after I heard once more, not his own voice, but the echo of his magnificent eloquence thrown to me from a soul as **translucently** pure as a cliff of crystal.

"No, they did not bury me, though there is a period of time which I remember **mistily**, with a **shuddering** wonder, like a passage through some inconceivable world that had no hope in it and no desire. I found myself back in the sepulchral city **resenting** the sight of people hurrying through the streets to **filch** a little money from each other, to **devour** their infamous cookery, to **gulp** their unwholesome beer, to dream their insignificant and silly dreams. They **trespassed** upon my thoughts. They were intruders whose knowledge of life was to me an **irritating** pretense, because I felt so sure they could not possibly know the things I knew. Their bearing, which was simply the bearing of commonplace individuals going about their business in the assurance of perfect safety, was offensive to me like the outrageous flauntings of folly in the face of a danger it is unable to comprehend. I had no particular desire to **enlighten** them, but I had some difficulty in restraining myself from laughing in their faces, so full of stupid importance. I dare say I was not very well at that time. I **tottered** about the streets--there were various affairs to settle--grinning bitterly at perfectly respectable persons. I admit my **behavior** was **inexcusable**, but then my temperature was seldom normal in these days. My dear aunt's **endeavors** to 'nurse up my strength' seemed altogether beside the mark. It was not my strength that wanted nursing, it was my imagination that wanted soothing. I kept the bundle of papers given me by Kurtz, not knowing exactly what to do with it. His mother had died lately, watched over, as I was told, by his Intended. A clean-shaved man, with an official manner and wearing gold-rimmed spectacles, called on me one day and made inquiries, at first **circuitous**, afterwards **suavely** pressing, about what he was pleased to **denominate** certain 'documents.' I was not surprised, because I had had two rows with the manager on the subject out there. I had refused to give up the smallest scrap out of that package, and I took the same attitude with the **spectacled** man. He became

## German

**abominable:** abscheulich.

**behavior:** Verhalten, Benehmen, Betragen, Gebaren.

**circuitous:** weitschweifig.

**defeats:** besiegt.

**denominate:** benennen, benennst, benennt, bezeichnen, benenne, ernennen, nennen.

**devour:** verschlingen, verschlingst, verschlingt, verschlinge, fressen, verzehren, futtern, konsumieren, hinunterschlingen, verdauen,

hinunterschlucken.

**endeavors:** Bemüht.

**enlighten:** erleuchten, erleuchtet, erleuchtet, erleuchte, beleuchten, illuminieren, ausleuchten, leuchten, belichten.

**filch:** klauen, abhanden, klaue, klast, klast.

**gulp:** schluck, schlucken.

**inexcusable:** unentschuldigbar, unverzeihlich.

**irritating:** irritierend, ärgerlich,

stechend, lästig.

**mistily:** neblig.

**resenting:** übelnehmend, verübelnd.

**satisfactions:** Befriedigungen.

**shuddering:** schaudernd.

**spectacled:** bebrillt.

**suavely:** freundlich, verbindlich, mild.

**terrors:** Schrecken, Freveltaten.

**tottered:** gewackelt.

**translucently:** Lichtdurchlässig, durchsichtige.

**trespassed:** übertrat.

darkly menacing at last, and with much heat argued that the Company had the right to every bit of information about its 'territories.' And, said he, 'Mr. Kurtz's knowledge of **unexplored** regions must have been necessarily extensive and peculiar--owing to his great abilities and to the deplorable circumstances in which he had been placed: therefore!--I assured him Mr. Kurtz's knowledge, however extensive, did not bear upon the problems of commerce or administration. He **invoked** then the name of science. 'It would be an **incalculable** loss if,' &c., &c. I offered him the report on the 'Suppression of Savage Customs,' with the postscriptum torn off. He took it up eagerly, but ended by **sniffing** at it with an air of contempt. 'This is not what we had a right to expect,' he remarked. 'Expect nothing else,' I said. 'There are only private letters.' He withdrew upon some threat of legal proceedings, and I saw him no more; but another fellow, calling himself Kurtz's cousin, appeared two days later, and was anxious to hear all the details about his dear relative's last moments. Incidentally he gave me to understand that Kurtz had been essentially a great **musician**. 'There was the making of an immense success,' said the man, who was an **organist**, I believe, with lank gray hair flowing over a **greasy** coat-collar. I had no reason to doubt his statement; and to this day I am unable to say what was Kurtz's profession, whether he ever had any--which was the greatest of his talents. I had taken him for a painter who wrote for the papers, or else for a journalist who could paint--but even the cousin (who took **snuff** during the interview) could not tell me what he had been--exactly. He was a universal genius--on that point I agreed with the old chap, who thereupon blew his nose **noisily** into a large cotton handkerchief and withdrew in **senile** agitation, bearing off some family letters and **memoranda** without importance. Ultimately a journalist anxious to know something of the fate of his 'dear colleague' turned up. This visitor informed me Kurtz's proper sphere ought to have been politics 'on the popular side.' He had **furry** straight eyebrows, **bristly** hair **cropped** short, an eye-glass on a broad ribbon, and, becoming **expansive**, **confessed** his opinion that Kurtz really couldn't write a bit--'but heavens! how that man could talk! He **electrified** large meetings. He had faith--don't you see?--he had the faith. He could get himself to believe anything--anything. He would have been a splendid

## German

**bristly**: struppig, borstig, stoppelig.  
**confessed**: beichtete, beichtetet, beichtetest, beichteten, gebeichtet, gestanden ein, gestand ein, gestanden, gestandet, gestandst, gestandst ein.  
**cropped**: abgeschnitten, bebaut.  
**electrified**: elektrifiziert, elektrifiziert, elektrifizierte, elektrifizierten, elektrifiziertest, elektrisierte, elektrisierten, elektrisiertest, elektrisiertet,

elektrisiert.  
**expansive**: weit reichend, aufwendig, ausdehnend, ausdehnungsfähig, ausgedehnt, dehnbare, expansiv.  
**furry**: pelzartig, pelzig.  
**greasy**: fettig, schmierig, fett, geil, schmutzhaft, schlüpfrig, schweinish, schmutzig, schmalzig, fettähnlich, feist.  
**incalculable**: unberechenbar, unermesslich, unabsehbar.  
**invoked**: rief auf, riefst auf, riefst auf,

riefen auf, aufgerufen, einberufen.  
**memoranda**: Vermerke.  
**musician**: Musiker, Musikant, Musikantin.  
**noisily**: laut.  
**organist**: Organist, die Organistin, der Organist, Organisten.  
**senile**: senil, greisenhaft, altersschwach.  
**sniffing**: schnüffelnd, Geschnüffel.  
**snuff**: Schnupftabak, Spur, Prise.  
**unexplored**: unerforscht.

leader of an extreme party.' 'What party?' I asked. 'Any party,' answered the other. 'He was an--an--extremist.' Did I not think so? I **assented**. Did I know, he asked, with a sudden flash of curiosity, 'what it was that had induced him to go out there?' 'Yes,' said I, and **forthwith** handed him the famous Report for publication, if he thought fit. He glanced through it hurriedly, mumbling all the time, judged 'it would do,' and took himself off with this plunder.

"Thus I was left at last with a slim packet of letters and the girl's portrait. She struck me as beautiful--I mean she had a beautiful expression. I know that the sunlight can be made to lie too, yet one felt that no manipulation of light and pose could have **conveyed** the delicate shade of **truthfulness** upon those features. She seemed ready to listen without mental **reservation**, without suspicion, without a thought for herself. I concluded I would go and give her back her portrait and those letters myself. Curiosity? Yes; and also some other feeling perhaps. All that had been Kurtz's had passed out of my hands: his soul, his body, his station, his plans, his ivory, his career. There remained only his memory and his Intended-- and I wanted to give that up too to the past, in a way,-- to surrender personally all that remained of him with me to that **oblivion** which is the last word of our common fate. I don't defend myself. I had no clear perception of what it was I really wanted. Perhaps it was an **impulse** of unconscious loyalty, or the **fulfillment** of one of these ironic **necessities** that **lurk** in the facts of human existence. I don't know. I can't tell. But I went.

"I thought his memory was like the other memories of the dead that **accumulate** in every man's life,--a vague **impress** on the brain of shadows that had fallen on it in their swift and final passage; but before the high and ponderous door, between the tall houses of a street as still and **decorous** as a well-kept **alley** in a cemetery, I had a vision of him on the stretcher, opening his mouth **voraciously**, as if to devour all the earth with all its mankind. He lived then before me; he lived as much as he had ever lived--a shadow **insatiable** of splendid appearances, of frightful realities; a shadow darker than the shadow of the night, and draped **nobly** in the folds of a **gorgeous** eloquence. The vision seemed to enter the house with me--the stretcher, the phantom-bearers, the wild

## German

**accumulate:** akkumulieren, akkumulierst, akkumuliert, ansammeln, akkumuliere, sammle an, sammle an, sammelt an, anhäufen, sammelst an, sammeln an.  
**alley:** Gasse, Allee, Passage, kleine Straße, kleine Allee, Bundgenosse, Avenue, Tempo.  
**assented:** stimmte zu.  
**conveyed:** versandt.  
**decorous:** schicklich, anständig.  
**forthwith:** unverzüglich, sofort.

**fulfillment:** Erfüllung, Vollziehung.  
**gorgeous:** prächtig, prachtvoll, herrlich, farbenprächtig, bildschön, bildhübsch.  
**impress:** imponieren, beeindrucken, Eindruck machen auf, Achtung einflößen, ausdrücken, drücken, Eindruck machen, abdrücken.  
**impulse:** Impuls, Antrieb, Trieb, Andrang, Kraftimpulsgröße, Andrift.  
**insatiable:** unersättlich, unstillbar.  
**lurk:** lauern.

**necessities:** Notwendigkeiten, Lebensbedürfe, Lebensnotwendigkeiten, Lebensbedürfnisse.  
**nobly:** edel, vornehm.  
**oblivion:** Vergessenheit.  
**reservation:** Reservierung, Vorbehalt, Voraussetzung, Platzreservierung, Reservat, Buchung, Voranmeldung, Bedingung.  
**truthfulness:** Wahrhaftigkeit.  
**voraciously:** gefräßig, gierig.

crowd of **obedient** worshipers, the gloom of the forests, the **glitter** of the reach between the murky bends, the beat of the drum, regular and **muffled** like the beating of a heart--the heart of a **conquering** darkness. It was a moment of triumph for the wilderness, an invading and vengeful rush which, it seemed to me, I would have to keep back alone for the salvation of another soul. And the memory of what I had heard him say afar there, with the horned shapes **stirring** at my back, in the glow of fires, within the patient woods, those broken phrases came back to me, were heard again in their ominous and **terrifying** simplicity. I remembered his abject pleading, his abject threats, the colossal scale of his vile desires, the meanness, the **torment**, the **tempestuous** anguish of his soul. And later on I seemed to see his collected languid manner, when he said one day, 'This lot of ivory now is really mine. The Company did not pay for it. I collected it myself at a very great personal risk. I am afraid they will try to claim it as theirs though. H'm. It is a difficult case. What do you think I ought to do--resist? Eh? I want no more than justice.' . . . He wanted no more than justice--no more than justice. I rang the bell before a mahogany door on the first floor, and while I waited he seemed to stare at me out of the **glassy** panel-- stare with that wide and immense stare **embracing, condemning, loathing** all the universe. I seemed to hear the whispered cry, 'The horror! The horror!'

"The dusk was falling. I had to wait in a lofty drawing-room with three long windows from floor to ceiling that were like three luminous and bedraped columns. The bent **gilt** legs and backs of the furniture shone in indistinct curves. The tall marble fireplace had a cold and **monumental** whiteness. A grand piano stood **massively** in a corner, with dark gleams on the flat surfaces like a somber and polished **sarcophagus**. A high door opened--closed. I rose.

"She came forward, all in black, with a pale head, floating towards me in the dusk. She was in **mourning**. It was more than a year since his death, more than a year since the news came; she seemed as though she would remember and mourn for ever. She took both my hands in hers and murmured, 'I had heard you were coming.' I noticed she was not very young--I mean not **girlish**. She had a mature capacity for **fidelity**, for belief, for suffering. The room seemed to have

## German

**condemning:** verurteilend,  
verdammend, aburteilend.  
**conquering:** Erobernd, Besiegend.  
**embracing:** Umarmend.  
**fidelity:** Treue, Genauigkeit.  
**gilt:** Vergoldet, Flittergold,  
Vergoldete, Goldflitter, Flitter.  
**girlish:** mädchenhaft.  
**glassy:** gläsern, glasig, glasartig,  
glasklar, glashell, durchsichtig.  
**glitter:** Glitzern, Funkeln.  
**loathing:** Verabscheuend, Ekel.

**massively:** massiv.  
**monumental:** ganz erheblich,  
gewaltig.  
**mourn:** betrauern, trauern, traure,  
trauere, trauerst, betrauerst, trauert,  
betrauert, betraure, betrauerere,  
beweinen.  
**mourning:** Trauer, Trauernd,  
betrauernd, Trauern, beweinend.  
**muffled:** umhüllt.  
**obedient:** gehorsam, folgsam, fügsam,  
gefällig, gefällig, willig, zahm.

**sarcophagus:** Sarkophag.  
**stirring:** mitreißend.  
**tempestuous:** stürmisch, heftig,  
unbändig, ungestüm, wild, tosend.  
**terrifying:** erschreckend, schrecklich,  
fürchterlich, grauenerregend,  
grausam, angstanjagend, arg,  
grausig, gruselig, schändlich,  
schaudererregend.  
**torment:** Qual, quälen, martern,  
peinigen, Marter, Quälung, Pein,  
Belästigung.

grown darker, as if all the sad light of the **cloudy** evening had taken refuge on her forehead. This fair hair, this pale **visage**, this pure **brow**, seemed surrounded by an **ashy halo** from which the dark eyes looked out at me. Their glance was **guileless**, profound, confident, and **trustful**. She carried her sorrowful head as though she were proud of that sorrow, as though she would say, 'I--I alone know how to mourn for him as he deserves. But while we were still shaking hands, such a look of awful desolation came upon her face that I perceived she was one of those creatures that are not the **playthings** of Time. For her he had died only yesterday. And, by Jove! the impression was so powerful that for me too he seemed to have died only yesterday--nay, this very minute. I saw her and him in the same instant of time--his death and her sorrow--I saw her sorrow in the very moment of his death. Do you understand? I saw them together--I heard them together. She had said, with a deep catch of the breath, 'I have survived;' while my **strained** ears seemed to hear **distinctly**, mingled with her tone of **despairing** regret, the summing-up **whisper** of his **eternal condemnation**. I asked myself what I was doing there, with a sensation of panic in my heart as though I had blundered into a place of cruel and absurd **mysteries** not fit for a human being to behold. She motioned me to a chair. We sat down. I laid the packet gently on the little table, and she put her hand over it. . . . 'You knew him well,' she murmured, after a moment of mourning silence.

"Intimacy grows quick out there,' I said. 'I knew him as well as it is possible for one man to know another.'

"And you **admired** him,' she said. 'It was impossible to know him and not to admire him. Was it?'

"He was a remarkable man,' I said, **unsteadily**. Then before the appealing **fixity** of her gaze, that seemed to watch for more words on my lips, I went on, 'It was impossible not to--'

"Love him,' she finished **eagerly**, **silencing** me into an **appalled dumbness**. 'How true! how true! But when you think that no one knew him so well as I! I had all his noble confidence. I knew him best.'

## German

**admire**: bewundern, bewundere, bewunderst, bewundert, bewundere.  
**appalled**: erschrecken, erschreckte, erschrak, entsetztet, entsetztest, entsetzte, entsetzt, entsetzen, entsetzte, entsetzten, erschrocken.  
**ashy**: aschig, aschfahl.  
**brow**: Braue, Augenbraue, Stirn.  
**cloudy**: bewölkt, wolkig, trüb, trübe, unklar.  
**condemnation**: Verurteilung, Verdammung.

**despairing**: verzweifeln.  
**distinctly**: verschieden, klar.  
**dumbness**: Stummheit.  
**eagerly**: eifrig.  
**eternal**: ewig, endlos.  
**fixity**: Beständigkeit, die Beständigkeit, die Festigkeit.  
**guileless**: arglos.  
**halo**: Heiligenschein, Aureole, Nimbus, Lichthof, Hof, Strahlenkrone.  
**mysteries**: Geheimnisse.

**playthings**: Spielsachen, Spielwaren, Spielball, Modepuppe, Marionette, Spielzeug.  
**silencing**: schweigend.  
**strained**: gespannt, angestrengt, spannte an, angespannt, gehetzt, gereizt, gestreift.  
**trustful**: vertrauensvoll.  
**unsteadily**: unstetig.  
**visage**: die Visage, Antlitz, das Antlitz.  
**whisper**: Flüstern, tuscheln, zischeln, säuseln, munkeln, Geflüster, lispeln.

"You knew him best,' I repeated. And perhaps she did. But with every word spoken the room was growing **darker**, and only her forehead, smooth and white, remained **illuminated** by the unextinguishable light of belief and love.

"You were his friend,' she went on. 'His friend,' she repeated, a little **louder**. 'You must have been, if he had given you this, and sent you to me. I feel I can speak to you--and oh! I must speak. I want you--you who have heard his last words-- to know I have been worthy of him. . . . It is not pride. . . . Yes! I am proud to know I understood him better than anyone on earth--he told me so himself. And since his mother died I have had no one--no one--to--to--'

"I listened. The darkness **deepened**. I was not even sure whether he had given me the right **bundle**. I rather suspect he wanted me to take care of another **batch** of his papers which, after his death, I saw the manager examining under the **lamp**. And the girl talked, **easing** her pain in the **certitude** of my sympathy; she talked as **thirsty** men drink. I had heard that her engagement with Kurtz had been **disapproved** by her people. He wasn't rich enough or something. And indeed I don't know whether he had not been a **pauper** all his life. He had given me some reason to **infer** that it was his **impatience** of comparative poverty that drove him out there.

". . . Who was not his friend who had heard him speak once?' she was saying. 'He drew men towards him by what was best in them.' She looked at me with intensity. 'It is the gift of the great,' she went on, and the sound of her low voice seemed to have the **accompaniment** of all the other sounds, full of mystery, desolation, and sorrow, I had ever heard--the ripple of the river, the **soughing** of the trees swayed by the wind, the murmurs of wild crowds, the faint ring of **incomprehensible** words cried from afar, the whisper of a voice speaking from beyond the threshold of an eternal darkness. 'But you have heard him! You know!' she cried.

"Yes, I know,' I said with something like despair in my heart, but **bowing** my head before the faith that was in her, before that great and saving **illusion** that shone with an unearthly **glow** in the darkness, in the triumphant darkness from

## German

**accompaniment:** Begleitung, Geleit.  
**batch:** Stapel, Ladung, Charge, Schub, Stoß, Partie, Schwung, Los.  
**bowing:** verbeugend.  
**bundle:** Bündel, Bund, bündeln, Büschel, zusammenballen, Faszikel, Faserbündel.  
**certitude:** Gewissheit, Sicherheit.  
**darker:** dunkler.  
**deepened:** vertieftest, vertieft, vertieftet, vertieften, vertieft.  
**disapproved:** missbilligte,

mißbilligten, mißbilligtest, mißbilligtet.  
**easing:** Erleichternd.  
**glow:** glühen, Glut, brennen, Leuchten, Feuer, erglühen, Inbrunst.  
**illuminated:** beleuchtet, beleuchtete.  
**illusion:** Täuschung, Illusion, Einbildung, Wahn, Fata Morgana, Einbildungskraft, Vorstellung, Augentäuschung, Wahnidee, Wahnbild, Fiktion.  
**impatience:** Ungeduld.

**incomprehensible:** unverständlich, unbegreiflich, unfaßbar, undurchschaubar, schleierhaft, undurchdringlich, unerforschlich, unergründlich.  
**infer:** folgern, folgre, folgere, folgerst, folgert, schließen.  
**lamp:** Lampe, die Lampe, Laterne.  
**louder:** Lauter.  
**pauper:** Arme.  
**soughing:** rauschend.  
**thirsty:** durstig.

which I could not have **defended** her-- from which I could not even defend myself.

"What a loss to me--to us!--she **corrected** herself with beautiful **generosity**; then added in a murmur, 'To the world.' By the last gleams of **twilight** I could see the glitter of her eyes, full of tears--of tears that would not fall.

"I have been very happy--very fortunate--very proud,' she went on. 'Too fortunate. Too happy for a little while. And now I am unhappy for--for life.'

"She stood up; her fair hair seemed to catch all the remaining light in a **glimmer** of gold. I rose too.

"And of all this,' she went on, **mournfully**, 'of all his promise, and of all his greatness, of his generous mind, of his **noble** heart, nothing remains--nothing but a memory. You and I--'

"We shall always remember him,' I said, **hastily**.

"No!' she cried. 'It is impossible that all this should be lost-- that such a life should be **sacrificed** to leave nothing--but sorrow. You know what vast plans he had. I knew of them too--I could not perhaps understand,--but others knew of them. Something must remain. His words, at least, have not died.'

"His words will remain,' I said.

"And his example,' she whispered to herself. 'Men looked up to him,-- his **goodness** shone in every act. His example--'

"True,' I said; 'his example too. Yes, his example. I forgot that.'

"But I do not. I cannot--I cannot believe--not yet. I cannot believe that I shall never see him again, that nobody will see him again, never, never, never.'

"She put out her arms as if after a **retreating** figure, **stretching** them black and with clasped pale hands across the **fading** and narrow **sheen** of the window. Never see him! I saw him clearly enough then. I shall see this eloquent phantom as long as I live, and I shall see her too, a **tragic** and familiar Shade, resembling in this gesture another one, tragic also, and **bedecked** with **powerless** charms,

## German

**bedecked:** schmücktet, geschmückt, schmückte, schmückten, geziert, schmücktest.

**corrected:** korrigiert.

**defended:** verteidigtet, verteidigt, verteidigte, verteidigten,

verteidigtest, geschützt.

**fading:** verblassend, Schwund, Abnutzung, erblassend, Abfärbend, Ausbleichen, Fading, Schwundeffekt.

**generosity:** Großzügigkeit, Großmut, Freigebigkeit, Edelmut, Größe,

Mildtätigkeit, Großherzigkeit, Weitherzigkeit, Herzlichkeit, Gutherzigkeit.

**glimmer:** Schimmern, Schimmer, Glimmen, Blinken, Dämmern, Flimmern.

**goodness:** Güte, Tugend.

**hastily:** hastig, eilig, schnell, vorschnell, rasch, geschwind.

**mournfully:** traurig.

**noble:** edel, Adlig, edelmütig, adelig, hehr, erhaben, stattlich, nobel.

**powerless:** kraftlos, machtlos, ohnmächtig, schlapp, schlaff.

**retreating:** zurückziehend, zurücktretend, zurückziehen.

**sacrificed:** geopfert, aufgeopfert.

**sheen:** Glanz.

**stretching:** Dehnen.

**tragic:** tragisch, dramatisch.

**twilight:** Dämmerung, Zwielficht, Abenddämmerung, Dämmerlicht, Finsternis, Halbdunkel, Glühen, Flimmern.

stretching bare brown arms over the glitter of the infernal stream, the stream of darkness. She said suddenly very low, 'He died as he lived.'

"His end,' said I, with dull anger stirring in me, 'was in every way **worthy** of his life.'

"And I was not with him,' she **murmured**. My anger **subsided** before a feeling of **infinite** pity.

"Everything that could be done--' I mumbled.

"Ah, but I believed in him more than anyone on earth--more than his own mother, more than--himself. He needed me! Me! I would have **treasured** every sigh, every word, every sign, every glance.'

"I felt like a **chill grip** on my chest. 'Don't,' I said, in a muffled voice.

"Forgive me. I--I-- have **mourned** so long in silence--in silence. . . . You were with him--to the last? I think of his loneliness. Nobody near to understand him as I would have understood. Perhaps no one to hear. . . .'

"To the very end,' I said, **shakily**. 'I heard his very last words. . . .' I stopped in a fright.

"Repeat them,' she said in a heart-broken tone. 'I want-- I want--something--something--to--to live with.'

"I was on the point of **crying** at her, 'Don't you hear them?' The dusk was **repeating** them in a **persistent** whisper all around us, in a whisper that seemed to **swell menacingly** like the first whisper of a rising wind. 'The horror! The horror!'

"His last word--to live with,' she murmured. 'Don't you understand I **loved** him--I loved him--I loved him!'

"I pulled myself together and spoke slowly.

"The last word he pronounced was--your name.'

"I heard a light sigh, and then my heart stood still, stopped dead short by an **exulting** and terrible cry, by the cry of inconceivable **triumph** and of unspeakable pain. 'I knew it--I was sure!' . . . She knew. She was sure. I heard

## German

**chill**: Kälte, Erkältung, Kühle, erstarren, Schnupfen.  
**crying**: schreiend, schreiende, Weinen.  
**exulting**: frohlockend.  
**grip**: Griff, greifen, ergreifen, Handgriff, Grippe, Henkel, fassen, Kniff, angreifen, Kunstgriff, packen.  
**infinite**: unendlich, unbegrenzt, grenzenlos, bodenlos, unergründlich.  
**loved**: geliebt, liebte, beliebt.  
**menacingly**: bedrohen, bedrohende.  
**mourned**: betrauert, betrauert,

betrauerte, betrauertest, getrauert, trauerte, trauerten, trauerst, trauertet, betrauerten, beweint.  
**murmured**: gemurmelt.  
**persistent**: beharrlich, ausdauernd, hartnäckig, anhaltend, beständig, persistent, ständig, zähe, unerschütterlich, sicher, standhaft.  
**repeating**: wiederholend, Wiederholung.  
**shakily**: wacklig.  
**subsided**: sankst, sackten ein, klangt

ab, sackte ab, sackte ein, sackten ab, sacktest ab, sacktest ein, sacktet ab, sacktet ein, klangst ab.  
**swell**: schwellen, anschwellen, Dünung, Seegang, strotzen, Treiben, Tumult, Wellengang, quellen, ausdehnen, Wellenschlag.  
**treasured**: geschätzt.  
**triumph**: Triumph, Triumphieren, Sieg, siegen.  
**worthy**: Würdig, bieder, ehrenwert, wert.



her **weeping**; she had **hidden** her face in her hands. It seemed to me that the house would **collapse** before I could escape, that the heavens would fall upon my head. But nothing happened. The heavens do not fall for such a trifle. Would they have fallen, I wonder, if I had **rendered** Kurtz that justice which was his due? Hadn't he said he wanted only justice? But I couldn't. I could not tell her. It would have been too dark--too dark **altogether**. . . ."

Marlow **ceased**, and sat apart, indistinct and **silent**, in the **pose** of a **meditating** Buddha. Nobody moved for a time. "We have lost the first of the ebb," said the Director, suddenly. I raised my head. The offing was barred by a black bank of **clouds**, and the **tranquil** waterway leading to the uttermost **ends** of the earth flowed somber under an overcast sky-- seemed to lead into the heart of an **immense darkness**.

## German

<p><b>altogether</b>: insgesamt, zusammen, Gänzlich, überhaupt, völlig, miteinander, im Ganzen, gemeinsam, gemein, alles, gemeinschaftlich.</p> <p><b>ceased</b>: aufgehört, hörte auf.</p> <p><b>clouds</b>: Wolken, Bewölkung.</p> <p><b>collapse</b>: Einsturz, zusammenbrechen, Zusammenbruch, Kollaps, einstürzen, zusammenfallen, einsinken, erliegen, Fall, herunterstürzen, Hinfallen.</p> <p><b>darkness</b>: Dunkelheit, Finsternis,</p>	<p>Halbdunkel, Dämmerlicht, Dämmerung.</p> <p><b>ends</b>: enden, endet.</p> <p><b>hidden</b>: versteckt, verborgen, verhehlt, verheimlicht, geborgen, heimlich.</p> <p><b>immense</b>: unermesslich, ungeheuer, immens, gewaltig, unabsehbar, endlos, unübersehbar, riesig.</p> <p><b>meditating</b>: meditierend, nachdenkend.</p> <p><b>pose</b>: Pose, Haltung, posieren,</p>	<p>Stellung, posiert, posiere, posierst, aufwerfen, sich zieren, affektieren, künsteln.</p> <p><b>rendered</b>: gab wieder, gaben wieder, gabst wieder, gabt wieder, wiedergegeben.</p> <p><b>silent</b>: schweigend, still, schweigsam, verschwiegen, ruhig, geräuschlos, stillschweigend.</p> <p><b>tranquil</b>: ruhig, gelassen, still, ruhige, gemütlich.</p> <p><b>weeping</b>: weinend, Weinen, tränend.</p>
--	---	---

## GLOSSARY

**abandoned:** verlassen, verließ, verließest, verließen, verließ, herrenlos, aufgeben, gabt auf, gaben auf, gab auf, gabst auf  
**abandonment:** Abandon, Verlassenheit, Aufgabe, Zurücklassen, Hingabe, Hinterlassen, Verlassen, Verzicht, Zession, Aussetzung, Dalassen  
**abiding:** bleibend, dauernd, ausstehend, aushaltend, verweilend, weilend, fest, festhaltend  
**abilities:** Fähigkeiten  
**abject:** elend, erbärmlich, gemein, infam, jämmerlich, verächtlich  
**ablaze:** in Flammen, lodern  
**aboard:** an Bord, anwesend  
**abominable:** abscheulich  
**abominate:** verabscheuen, verabscheue, verabscheust, verabscheut  
**abreast:** nebeneinander, Seite an Seite  
**abrupt:** plötzlich, brüsk, schroff, abrupt, abgebrochen, barsch, abgerissen, abschüssig, grob, hastig, unvermutet  
**abruptly:** plötzlich, jäh  
**absconded:** flüchtete, durchgegangen, mit der Sonne im Norden weggegangen  
**absent:** abwesend, fehlend, fernbleiben  
**absorbed:** absorbiert, absorbierte, absorbiertest, absorbiert, absorbierten, saugtet auf, saugtest auf, saugten auf, saugte auf, aufgesaugt, nahmst auf  
**abstract:** abstrakt, Zusammenfassung, zusammenfassen, begrifflich, Abstrakte, Abriß, abstrahieren, theoretisch, entziehen, abhalten, folgen  
**absurd:** absurd, widersinnig, abgeschmackt, albern, lächerlich, ungereimt  
**absurdity:** Absurdität, wertlose

Zeug, Verdrehtheit, Unding, Torheit, Irrsinn, Idiotie, Narrheit  
**accidents:** Unfälle, Unglücke, Unglücksfälle  
**accompaniment:** Begleitung, Geleit  
**accomplish:** vollbringen, erreichen, erreiche, vollbringe, schaffen, vollbringst, erreichst, vollbringst, erreicht, erzielst, leistest  
**accomplished:** vollbrachte, vollbrachten, vollbrachtest, vollbrachtet, vollbracht, erreicht, erreichst, erreichst, erreichte, erreicht, erfahren  
**accordance:** Übereinstimmung, Übereinkommen, Abkommen, Akkord, Einklang, Zustimmung, Übereinkunft  
**according:** gemäß, entsprechend, übereinstimmend  
**accordingly:** dementsprechend, folglich, entsprechend, danach, somit, also, demgemäß, wohl, jedoch, daher, doch  
**accountant:** Buchhalter, Wirtschaftsprüfer, Rechnungsprüfer, Rechnungsführer, Steuerprüfer, Bilanzprüfer, Revisor, Buchhalterin, Buchrevisor  
**accumulate:** akkumulieren, akkumulierst, akkumuliert, ansammeln, akkumuliere, sammle an, sammle an, sammelt an, anhäufen, sammelst an, sammeln an  
**accused:** verflucht, verhaßt, verwünscht  
**accustomed:** gewöhnt, gewöhnte, gewöhntet, gewöhntest, gewöhnten, gewohnt, üblich, angewöhnt, gewöhnten an, gewöhntest an, gewöhntet an  
**achievements:** Ausführungen  
**acquaintances:** Bekannte, Bekanntschaften, die Bekanntschaft, Reisebekanntschaften  
**acquainted:** bekannt, mitgeteilt, teilte mit, teilten mit, teiltest mit, teilte

mit  
**acquisitions:** Errungenschaften  
**acted:** handelte  
**acute:** akut, intensiv, scharf, heftig, hitzig, herb, sofort, spitz, spitzfindig, direkt, grell  
**acutely:** akut  
**addresses:** Adressen  
**adieu:** Adieu, Lebe wohl, Lebewohl, auf Wiedersehen  
**admirals:** Admirale  
**admiration:** Bewunderung  
**admire:** bewundern, bewundere, bewunderst, bewunderst, bewundere, bewunderte, bewundert, bewunderten, bewundert, bewundertest  
**admirer:** Verehrer, Bewunderer, Fan, Verehrerin  
**ado:** Braus, Getue, Aufsehen  
**adored:** betetet an, betetest an, beteten an, angebetet, betete an, verehrt, verehrt, verehrten, verehrtest, verehrtet  
**adorers:** Anbeter  
**advantages:** Vorteile  
**adventure:** Abenteuer, Erlebnis, Schicksale, Schicksal  
**adventurers:** Abenteurer  
**adventures:** Abenteuer, Gefahren, Geschick, Schicksale  
**adversary:** Gegner, Widerpart, Widersacher, Gegenkandidat, Gegenspieler, Antagonist, Opponent  
**adversely:** feindlich  
**advisable:** ratsam, angebracht, empfehlenswert  
**advised:** rietst, riet, rieten, geraten, rietet, beriet, berieten, beriet, beriest, beraten, überlegt  
**afar:** fern, weit  
**affection:** Zuneigung, Neigung, Affekt, Bewegung, Erkrankung, Gemütsbewegung, Krankheit, Liebe, Wohlwollen, Rührung  
**affectionately:** liebevoll  
**affirm:** bestätigen, bestätigt,

- bestätigt, bestätige, behaupten, bejahren, bejahe, bejahst, bejaht, ja sagen, versichern
- affirmation:** Bejahung, Bestätigung, Versicherung, Bekräftigung, Zusage, Versprechen, Gelöbnis, Beglaubigung
- affirmed:** Bestätigt, bestätigtet, bestätigte, bestätigtet, bestätigten, bejahtest, bejahtet, Bejaht, Bejahte, bejahten
- afloat:** schwimmend, flott, liquide, über Wasser, überschwemmt, schuldenfrei
- afresh:** wieder, von neuem, abermals, erneut, wiederholt, zurück, abermalig
- aft:** hinten, achtern
- aggravated:** verschlimmert, verschlimmertest, verschlimmertem, verschlimmerte, erschwerte, erschwert, erschwerten, erschwertest, verschlechtert, verschlechterte
- agitated:** regtet auf, regte auf, regten auf, aufgeregt, regtest auf, beunruhigt, beunruhigtest, beunruhigten, beunruhigtest, beunruhigtet, erregt
- agitation:** Bewegung, Aufruhr, Agitation, Aufstand, Hektik, Ruhelosigkeit, Streß, Krawall, Nervosität, Tumult, Getümmel
- aided:** geholfen, unterstützt
- aimlessly:** ziellos
- ajar:** angelehnt
- alacrity:** Bereitwilligkeit, Begeisterung, Enthusiasmus
- alarm:** Alarm, alarmieren, beängstigen, beunruhigen, verschrecken, Grauen, in Bestürzung versetzen, konsternieren, Entsetzen, einschüchtern, Notsignal
- alert:** wachsam, aufgeweckt, munter, wach, aufmerksam, Alarm, flink, hurtig, wacker, vorsichtig, umsichtig
- alike:** gleich, ähnlich, gleichwertig, gleichförmig, gleicherweise, identisch, homogen, einander entsprechend, gleichartig, ebenso, analog
- alley:** Gasse, Allee, Passage, kleine Straße, kleine Allee, Bundgenosse, Avenue, Tempo
- alligators:** Alligatoren
- alluded:** angespielt, spieltet an, spieltet an, spielten an, spielte an, wies hin
- alluding:** anspielend
- aloud:** laut, lauthals, lautstark, unsanft, tosend, streng, steif, schwierig, schrill, schnell, sauer
- alpaca:** Alpaka
- altruistic:** altruistisch
- amazed:** erstaunt, verwundert, verwundertest, verwundert, verwundert, verwunderte, erstauntest, erstaunten, erstaunte, erstauntest, verblüffte
- amazes:** erstaunt, verwundert, überrascht
- amazing:** erstaunlich, verwundernd, erstaunend, staunenswert, staunenerregend, verblüffend
- amused:** amüsiert, amüsierte, amüsierten, amüsiertest, amüsiert, belustigtest, belustigten, belustigtet, belustigt, belustigte, unterhalten
- anchor:** Anker, ankern, verankern, festmachen, der Anker
- anchored:** verankert
- anchors:** Anker
- angel:** Engel, Götterbote, Gottgesandte, Himmelsbewohner, Himmlische
- anger:** Ärger, Zorn, Groll, Wut, Ingrimm, ärgern, Verärgerung
- angered:** geärgert, erzürnt
- angles:** Winkel, Angeln
- anguish:** Pein, Qual, Schreckhaftigkeit, Angst
- animated:** lebhaft, angeregt, belebt, lebendig, ausgelassen, eifrig, emsig, heiter, gesellig, lustig, munter
- ankles:** Knöchel
- annoyance:** Verdross, Belästigung, Ärger, Weh, Harm, Gram, Betrübnis
- annoyed:** verärgert, ärgerte, ärgert, ärgerten, geärgert, ärgerlich, ärgertest, erbost, empört, ergrimmt, erzürnt
- annoying:** ärgerlich, lästig, ärgernd, ärgern, schwierig, hinderlich, irritierend, sauer, schwer, störend, unangenehm
- answered:** geantwortet
- anticipated:** nahm vorweg, vorweggenommen, nahm vorweg, nahmst vorweg, nahmen vorweg, antizipierte, antizipiert, antizipiertest, antizipierten, antizipiertet, ahnte voraus
- anticipating:** vorwegnehmend, antizipierend, vorausahnend, Antizipieren
- antiquity:** Altertum, Antike, Antiquität
- ants:** Ameisen
- anxieties:** Ängste, Beklemmungen
- anxiety:** Angst, Ängstlichkeit, Unruhe, Beklemmung, Besorgnis
- anxiously:** besorgt, unruhig
- anyhow:** irgendwie, sowieso, trotzdem, auf irgendeine Weise, immerhin
- anyways:** Sowieso
- apathy:** Apathie, Teilnahmslosigkeit
- apostle:** Apostel
- appalled:** erschrecken, erschreckte, erschrak, entsetztet, entsetztet, entsetzte, entsetzt, entsetzen, entsetzte, entsetzten, erschrocken
- appalling:** Entsetzlich, schrecklich, furchtbar, skandalös, schlimm, fürchterlich
- appalls:** ensetzt, erschrickt, entsetzt
- apparition:** Erscheinung, Geistererscheinung
- appealing:** ansprechend, attraktiv, flehend, gewinnend, reizvoll
- appearances:** Erscheinungen
- appearing:** Erscheinend, auftretend
- appetite:** Appetit, Eßlust, Magenknurren, Hungergefühl, Hunger
- appetites:** Verlangen, Appetit, Appetite
- appreciation:** Würdigung, Wertsteigerung, Anerkennung, Werturteil, Wertung, Schätzung, Respekt, Hochachtung, Erkenntlichkeit, Ehrfurcht, Ehrerbietung
- apprehend:** befürchten, befürchtest, fürchten, befürchtet, befürchte
- approach:** genähert
- approaching:** nähernd
- appropriately:** passend, zurecht, angemessene
- approve:** genehmigen, billigen, genehmige, genehmigst, genehmigt, billigst, billige, billigt, gutheißen, heißt gut, heißen gut
- arch:** Bogen, Gewölbe, Wölbung, Biegung, Rundung
- architecturally:** architektur, architektonisch
- archways:** Bogengänge
- arguing:** streitend, Argumentierend, Gezänk, Krakeel, Haarspalterei, Streit, Streiterei, Zänkereie, disputierend, Streiten
- arid:** trocken, dürr, ausgedörrt
- arise:** entstehen, entsteht, entsteht, entstehe, sich erheben, entspringen, werden, aufgehen, steigen, entspringe, entspringt
- arising:** entstehend, aufgehend, entspringend, aufkommend, erhebend
- aristocrat:** Aristokrat, Edelmann
- arose:** entstand, entstanden, entstandst, entstandst, gingt auf, ging auf, gingst auf, entsprangst, gingen auf, entsprangt, entsprangen

**arrested:** verhaftet, verhaftete, gefangen  
**arriving:** ankommend, eintreffend, anlangend, Arrivieren, Ankommen  
**arrow:** Pfeil, Richtungspfeil  
**arrows:** Pfeile  
**artfully:** listig, kunstvoll  
**articulated:** artikulierte  
**artificial:** künstlich, gekünstelt, unnatürlich, künstlerisch, zwangsmässig, gezwungen, erkünstelt, affektiert, forciert  
**ascend:** steigen, steige, steigst, steigt, aufsteigen, steige auf, steigen auf, steigst auf, steigt auf, ersteigen, hinaufsteigen  
**ascended:** stiegst, gestiegen, stieg, stiegen, stiegt, aufgestiegen, stiegst auf, stieg auf, stiegen auf, stieg auf, erstiegst  
**ascendency:** Aufstieg, der Aufstieg, Überlegenheit  
**ascetic:** asket, asketisch  
**ashore:** an land  
**ashy:** aschig, aschfahl  
**askew:** schräg, schief  
**asleep:** schlafend  
**aspiration:** Aspiration  
**aspirations:** Aspirationen  
**ass:** Esel, Arsch  
**assaulted:** angegriffen, griff an  
**assented:** stimmte zu  
**asserting:** behauptend  
**assistant:** Assistent, Gehilfe, Adjunkt, Helfer, Mitarbeiter, Dienstgehilfe, Sekundant, Knecht, stellvertretend, Hilfskraft, Hilfe  
**assurance:** Versicherung, Zusicherung, Assekuranz  
**assure:** versichern, versichere, versicherst, versichert, versichre, zusichern, sichere zu, sichere zu, sichert zu, sicherst zu, sichern zu  
**assured:** versichertet, versichert, versicherte, versichertest, versicherten, sichertest zu, sichertest zu, sicherten zu, sicherte zu, zugesichert, sicher  
**assuring:** versichernd, zusichernd  
**astern:** achtern, achteraus  
**astir:** rege  
**astonished:** erstaunt, überraschte, überraschtet, überraschten, überrascht, erstauntet, überraschtest, erstauntest, erstaunten, erstaunte  
**astonishment:** Erstaunen, Verwunderung, Aufsehen, Wunder, Staunen, Befremdung  
**astounded:** verblüffte  
**astounding:** verblüffend, erstaunlich  
**athletic:** athletisch, sportlich

**athwart:** quer  
**atom:** Atom  
**atrocious:** grauenhaft, scheußlich, gräßlich, grausam  
**attached:** befestigt, befestigtest, befestigte, befestigtet, befestigten, heftetest an, angeheftet, heftetet an, heftete an, hefteten an, hingt an  
**attempting:** probierend, versuchend, erprobend, probieren, versuchen  
**attentive:** aufmerksam, achtsam, bedächtig  
**audacity:** Verwegenheit  
**audible:** hörbar, vernehmbar, vernehmlich, hellhörig  
**aunt:** Tante, die Tante  
**authorize:** ermächtigen, ermächtigt, ermächtigte, ermächtigtst, bevollmächtigen, berechtigen, bevollmächtigte, bevollmächtigt, bevollmächtigtst, berechtigt, berechtigte  
**ave:** Avenue  
**avenging:** rächend, ahndend  
**aversion:** Abneigung, Antipathie, Widerwille, Widerwillen  
**avid:** gierig, begierig  
**avoided:** vermied, vermieden, vermiedest, vermiedet, mied, miedet, miedest, mieden, gemieden  
**awake:** wach, erwachen, munter, aufwachen  
**awakened:** weckten, wecktest, wecket, weckte, geweckt, erwecktest, erweckten, erweckte, erwecket, erweckt  
**awakening:** weckend, Erwachen, erweckend, Auffrüttelnd  
**awash:** überflutet  
**awed:** fürchtete  
**awful:** furchtbar, schrecklich, miserabel, elend  
**awfully:** furchtbar, schrecklich  
**ax:** Axt  
**babble:** babbeln, plappern, stammeln, schwatzen  
**backbiting:** verleumdend, klatsch, geklatsch, gerede, geschwätz, getratsche, laster, lästernde, lästerung, tratsch, getratsch  
**backbone:** Rückgrat, Wirbelsäule  
**backs:** Rückseiten  
**baffle:** Umlenklech, verblüffen, Blende, Leitblech  
**baffled:** verwirrte, betreten, betroffen, entsetzt, erschüttert, erstaunt, baff, fassungslos, perplex, bestürzt, verblüfft  
**balancing:** Ausgleichen, Balancierend, Ausgleichend  
**bald:** kahl, glatzköpfig  
**bales:** Ballen

**balls:** Bälle, Eier  
**bandages:** Bandagen, Binden, Bandagierungen, Verbände, Verbandszeug  
**barbarous:** barbarisch, grausam, roh  
**bare:** bloß, nackt, entblößen, kahl, auskleiden, aufdecken, entblößt, enthüllen, freilegen, offen hinlegen, bloßlegen  
**bared:** entkleidete  
**bargain:** feilschen, Geschäft, Gelegenheitskauf, handeln, Handel, Abmachung, dingen, abhandeln, abfeilschen, Abmarkten, markten  
**bares:** Lastkähne, stürzt, Schuten  
**barred:** gesperrt, sperrte, sperrten, sperrtest, sperrtet  
**barren:** unfruchtbar, öde, fruchtlos, trocken, karg, dürr, welk, schäbig, schal, schofel, steril  
**bartered:** verschacherte, getauscht  
**baskets:** Körbe  
**batch:** Stapel, Ladung, Charge, Schub, Stoß, Partie, Schwung, Los  
**battered:** abgenutzt, zerschlagen, geschlagen  
**battlefield:** Schlachtfeld, Kampfschauplatz, Kampfplatz, Arena  
**battles:** Schlachten  
**beacon:** Bake, Leuchtfeuer, Leuchtboje, Funkbake, Barke, Landefunkfeuer  
**beads:** Perlen, Glasperlen, Rosenkranz  
**beard:** Bart  
**beardless:** bartlos  
**bearers:** Träger  
**bearing:** Lager, tragend, Peilung  
**bears:** ist versehen mit, Bären, Bärenartige Raubtiere  
**bestly:** tierisch, gemein, grob, schändlich, bestialisch, animalisch  
**beaten:** geschlagen  
**beating:** Schlagen, Klopfen  
**beautifully:** schön  
**becalmed:** beruhigten, beruhigt, beruhigtest, beruhigte, beruhigtet  
**beckon:** winken, winkst, winkt, winke  
**beckoned:** winktet, winktest, winkten, gewinkt, winkte  
**beckoning:** winkend  
**bedecked:** schmücktet, geschmückt, schmückte, schmückten, geziert, schmücktest  
**bedside:** Krankenbett, Bettseite, Seite des Bettes, Bett, Bettseiten, die Bettseite  
**bees:** Bienen  
**beetle:** Käfer  
**beg:** bitten, bittet, bittest, bitte,

- betteln, bettele, bettelt, bettle, ersuchen, bettelst, ersuche  
**beggar:** Bettler  
**begged:** bat, batet, baten, gebeten, batest, betteltest, betteltest, gebettelt, bettelte, bettelten, ersucht  
**beginnings:** Anfänge  
**begrimed:** beschmutzte  
**beguiled:** täuschte  
**behaved:** benahm sich, benahm  
**behaving:** benehmend  
**behavior:** Verhalten, Benehmen, Betragen, Gebaren  
**behold:** sehen, erblicken, siehe, sieh, siehst, seht, erblickst, sehe, erblicke, erblickt, wahrnehmen  
**beings:** Wesen, Menschen  
**belated:** verspätet, nachträglich, säumig  
**beliefs:** Glauben, Vorstellungen  
**bell:** Glocke, Klingel, Schelle, die Klingel, Wecker  
**bells:** Klingeln, Schellen  
**belong:** hingehören, gehören  
**belonged:** gehörte zu  
**belonging:** Zugehörig, Gehörend, Hingehörend, Stammend  
**bend:** biegen, Kurve, beugen, Biegung, krümmen, verbiegen, sich beugen, Krümmung, neigen, Drehung, hinneigen  
**bending:** Biegen, Umkehr, Umgestaltung, Umbruch, Umbiegen, Trendwende, Kenterung, Umschlag, biegend, Änderung, Abwandlung  
**bends:** Biegungen, Biegt  
**benevolence:** Wohlwollen, Güte, Wohltätigkeit, Wohltat, Milde, Gnade, Entgegenkommen, Barmherzigkeit  
**benign:** gutartig, freundlich, gütig, benigne  
**bent:** Gebogen, verbogen, krumm, gekrümmt, verneigt, vorüber gebogen, umgebogen, geneigt, gewölbt, gewunden  
**bereavement:** Verlust, Trauerfall  
**beset:** bedrängen  
**besides:** außerdem, außer, neben, darüber, übrigens, zudem, namentlich, fort, sonstig, weiter, zusätzlich  
**bet:** wette, wetten  
**betray:** verraten, verrätst, verrate, verrätet, verpfeifen, petzen, anzeigen  
**bewildered:** verwirren, verwirrtest, verwirrte, verwirrt, verwirrtet, irre, geistig durcheinander, fassungslos  
**bewildering:** verwirrend, verblüffend  
**bewilderment:** Verwirrung, Schüchternheit, Verutztheit  
**bewitched:** verzaubert, verzaubert, verzauberte, verzaubertest, verzauberten, verhext, verhexte, verhextet, verhextest, verhexten, behexete  
**bights:** Buchten  
**billowy:** wogend, wellig  
**binding:** verbindlich, bindend, Einband, Bindung, Binde, stringent, schlüssig, bindende, Binden, Streifen  
**binoculars:** Fernglas, Fernrohr, Binokel, Zuschauer, Perspektiv, Operngucker, Opernglas, Feldstecher, Ferngläser  
**biscuits:** Kekse, Gebäck  
**biting:** beißend, beißen, beißende, zubeissend  
**bitter:** bitter, herb, bitterlich  
**bitterly:** bitterlich, bitter  
**bitterness:** Bitterkeit, Verbitterung, Groll  
**bizarre:** bizarr, seltsam, grotesk  
**blackness:** Schwärze, Schwarz sein  
**blacks:** Schwarzen  
**blade:** Klinge, Blatt, Halm, Schaufel, Schneide, Stiel, Messer, Eisen, Stengel  
**blamed:** getadelt, tadelte  
**blank:** leer, Leere, Lücke, Leerzeichen, weiß, unausgefüllt, Formular, Niete, Rohteil, Zuschnitt, Vordruck  
**blanket:** Decke, Bettdecke, die Decke, Umfassend, Pauschal  
**blankets:** Decken, Bettdecken  
**blasting:** sprengen, Sprengung  
**blaze:** Flamme, Funkeln, lodern, Feuermeer, Feuersbrunst, flackern, flammen, Flammenmeer, lichterloh brennen, Blesse  
**blazed:** aufgeflammt, gebrannt  
**blazing:** aufflammend, lodernd, brennend  
**blessings:** Segenswünsche, Herzlichen Glückwünschen, Segen  
**blew:** blies blight vereiteln, blies, blasen, wehen  
**blind:** blind, Blinder, blenden, verblenden, Blende, blendest, blendet, Rollgardine, Rollo  
**blindfolded:** verblendete  
**blinding:** blendend, herrlich, panzer, panzerung, verblendend, großartig, glänzend, entzückend, hervorragend  
**blindly:** blind, blindlings  
**blinds:** blendet  
**blinked:** geblinkt  
**bloodshot:** blutunterlaufen  
**bloodthirsty:** blutdürstig, blutrünstig  
**blow:** Schlag, blasen, Hieb, wehen, pfeifen, Streich, flöten, leichter Schlag, Klaps, Handschlag, Handschläge  
**blown:** geblasen, geschneuzt  
**blundered:** pfuschte  
**blurred:** verschwommen, unscharf, verwischt, grob, diesig, heilig, dunstig  
**blush:** erröten, Schamröte, Röten, Errötung, Hitzewallung, rot werden  
**boast:** prahlen, Prahlerlei, angeben, aufschneiden, renommieren, großeRedeführen, rühmen, sich brüsten, brüsten, ausposaunen, sich mit etwas brüsten  
**boating:** Prophezeiend  
**boiler:** Kessel, Heizkessel, Dampferzeuger, Kocher, Dampfkessel, Heizungskessel, Erhitzer  
**bolts:** Schrauben, Versperrungen, Schlagbäume, Sperrbäume  
**bond:** Obligation, Bindung, Schuldverschreibung, Band, Fessel, Anleihe, Verpflichtung, Bürgschaft, Affinität, Bund, Bündnis  
**bone:** Knochen, Gräte, Bein, Knöchern, Gebeine, Gebein, Entgräten, Beinern, der Knochen  
**bones:** Knochen, Gebeine, Knöchel  
**bonny:** knöchern, knochig, grätig, knochen dürr, dürr, hager, knochenartig, ausgezehrt, abgemagert, spindeldürr, voller Gräten  
**bookkeeping:** Buchhaltung, Buchführung  
**boot:** Stiefel, Kofferraum, start, booten, betätigen, einschalten, in Funktion setzen, Muffe  
**boots:** Stiefel, Kofferräume, Stiefeletten  
**bordered:** eingefasste  
**borne:** getragen  
**bosom:** Busen, Brust  
**bother:** belästigen, stören, genieren, Umstände, Kram, Mühe, viel Mühe, lästig werden, beengen, Getue, behindern  
**bothered:** geplagt  
**bothering:** plagend  
**boughs:** Äste  
**bounds:** Grenze, Begrenzt  
**bow:** bogen, Bug, sich verneigen, Verbeugung, Bügel, biegen, Reverenz, Geigenstock, Geigenbogen, Handbogen, Handbögen  
**bowels:** Eingeweide, Gedärm, Darm, Gedärme

- bowing:** verbeugend  
**bows:** verbeugungen, verbeugt, Bücklinge, bögen  
**boxes:** Kästen, Schrankkoffer  
**boyhood:** Jugend, Kindheit  
**boyish:** jungenhaft, knabenhaft, bubenhaft, kindische  
**brag:** prahlen, aufschneiden, renommierten, brüsten, Prahlerei, aufgeben, aufreißen, aufschlagen, auftragen, ausposaunen, bedienen  
**brass:** Messing, Latun, Rotguss  
**breaking:** Bruch, Zerstörung, unterbrechend, brechend  
**breast:** Brust, Busen, Mutterbrust  
**breastbone:** Brustbein  
**breasts:** Brüste, Büste, Brust, Busen  
**breath:** atmen, atmest, atmet, atme  
**breathed:** geatmet, atmeten, atmetest, atmetet, atmete  
**breathing:** atmend, Atmen, Atmung  
**breathless:** atemlos, außer Atem  
**breeches:** Kniehosen, Reithosen  
**breeze:** Brise, Hauch, Briese, Wind  
**brick:** Ziegelstein, Backstein, Ziegel, Baustein, Stein  
**brickmaker:** Ziegler, Ziegelstreicher  
**bricks:** Ziegel  
**brightened:** aufgehellt, helltet auf, helltete auf, hellten auf, hellte auf  
**brightly:** hell  
**brilliance:** Helligkeit, Glanz, Brillanz, Scharfsinn, Schimmern, Begabung, Genie, Genialität, Funkeln, Flimmern, Erfindungsgeist  
**brink:** Rand, Kante, Grat, Saum  
**bristly:** struppig, borstig, stoppelig  
**broaderening:** erweiternd, Verbreiternd  
**broadly:** breit, allgemein  
**bronze:** Bronze, Erz, bräunen, bronzen, ehern  
**brooding:** Brut, brütend, Sippschaft, Zeug, Pöbel, Plebs, Pack, Lumpengesindel, Grübeln, Grübeleien, Gesindel  
**brotherly:** brüderlich, kameradschaftlich  
**brow:** Braue, Augenbraue, Stirn  
**brushed:** gebürstet,bürstete  
**brusque:** schroff, brüsk  
**brutal:** brummig, brutal, unwirsch  
**brutally:** brutal  
**brute:** Tier, Unmensch, Rohling, Brutaler Kerl, Brutal, Vieh, Wüterich, Ein roher Mensch, Roh, Tierisch  
**brutes:** Scheusale, Unmenschen  
**buccaneers:** Freibeuter, Seeräuber  
**buddha:** Buddha  
**bulging:** wulst, ausstülpung, bauschend
- bunch:** Bündel, Bund, Büschel, Haufen, Bündeln, Strauß, Menge, Klumpen, Berg, Faszikel  
**bundle:** Bündel, Bund, bündeln, Büschel, zusammenballen, Faszikel, Faserbündel  
**bundles:** Bündel, Büsche, Sträucher  
**burglars:** Einbrecher  
**buried:** begraben, beerdigt, beerdigte, beerdigten, beerdigtest, beerdiget, begrub, vergrubst, begrubst, begrubt, vergraben  
**burned:** gebrannt, brannte, verbrannt  
**burning:** brennend, verbrennend, Verbrennung, Brandverletzung, anbrennend, Brandwunde  
**burnt:** verbrannt, angebrannt, gebrannt, brennen, verbrennen  
**burst:** platzen, bersten, zerplatzen, zerspringen, Explosion, explodieren, Bruch, Ausbruch  
**bursting:** zerplatzend  
**bury:** begraben, vergraben, beerdigen, begrabt, begräbst, beerdige, beerdigst, beerdigt, begrabe, vergräbst, vergrabt  
**bushes:** Gebüsch, Büsche, Strauch, Busch, Büschel, Buschwerk, Hölzer, Staude, Sträucher, Unterholz, Kopf  
**butcher:** Fleischer, Metzger, Schlachten, Schlachter, Erschlagen, Metzgerei, Fleischerei, Fleischhauer  
**butchered:** schlachtete  
**butted:** gepresst  
**button:** Knopf, Zuknöpfen, Taste, Schaltfläche, Druckknopf, Knöpfen, der Knopf  
**buttoned:** boutonné, geknöpft, zugeknöpft  
**buzz:** summen, brummen, surren, Schwirren, rumoren, schnarren, rumpeln, Gebrumm, Gebrumme, Gesäusel, Gessumm  
**buzzed:** surrte, gesurrte  
**cabin:** Kabine, Kajüte, Hütte, Zimmerchen, Koje, Häuschen  
**cage:** Käfig, Bauer, Einsperren, Einferchen  
**calamities:** Katastrophen, Unglücke  
**calamity:** Unglück, Katastrophe, Schicksalsschlag, Unheil, Unglücksfall, Schicksalsschläge, Not, Malheur, Elend, Pech  
**calico:** Kattun, Kaliko  
**calipers:** Greifzirkel  
**calling:** rufend, Anrufend, heißend, aufrufend, Rufen, Berufung, Anrufung, Ruf, Zurufen, Schreien, Vokation  
**callous:** schwierig, hart, unbarmherzig, gefühllos, herzlos, hornhaut, hornhäute, kallös, Schwiele, mitleidslos, rücksichtslos  
**calm:** ruhig, beruhigen, still, gelassen, Flaute, sanft, windstill, Stille, lindern, gemütlich, zugänglich  
**camping:** Camping, Kämpierend, Zelten  
**camp:** karnpiert, zeltet  
**candle:** Kerze, Licht, Wachskerze, Wachslicht  
**candles:** Kerzen  
**candor:** Offenheit, Aufrichtigkeit  
**cane:** Stock, Schilf, Rohr, Spazierstock, Ried, Rotan, Rotang, Schilfgras, Schilfrohr, SpanischeRöhre, Stecken  
**cannibals:** Kannibalen  
**cannot:** kann nicht  
**canoe:** Kanu, Paddelboot, Kanoe, Kanu fahren  
**canoes:** Paddelboote  
**canvas:** Segeltuch, Leinwand, Zelttuch, Kanevas, Segel, Zeltplane, Zeltleinwand, Zeltbahn, Stramin, Malerleinwand, die Leinwand  
**cap:** Kappe, Mütze, Haube, Deckel, bedecken, Barett, Hut, Knallplätzchen, Kopfbedeckung, Decke, Käppchen  
**capacities:** Kapazitäten  
**capers:** Kapern  
**captains:** Kapitäne, Schiffskapitäne, Schiffer, Chefs  
**captive:** gefangen, Gefangener, Gefangene  
**captured:** gefangen, verhaftet, gefangene  
**caravan:** Karawane, Wohnwagen, Autoanhänger, Wohnwagen mit festem Standplatz  
**carcass:** Kadaver, Leiche, Karkasse  
**careless:** achtlos, nachlässig, sorglos, unvorsichtig, fahrlässig, leichtsinnig  
**caressed:** gewollt, lieblosen, geliebt, liebkooste  
**carriage:** Wagen, Kutsche, Lafette, Transport, Wagnvorschub, Beförderung, Wagon, Karosse, Kalesche, Bahnwagen, Schlitten  
**carrier:** Träger, Spediteur, Gepäckträger, Frachtführer, Frachtschiffer, Ladungsträger, Bote, Betreiber, Tragessel  
**carriers:** Boten, Austräger  
**cartridges:** Patrone  
**carved:** schnitzten, schnitztest, schnitzte, geschnitzt, schnitzet, tranchiertest, tranchiertet, tranchierten, tranchierte, tranchiert, meißeltet  
**casual:** beiläufig, zufällig, gelegentlich, flüchtig, unverbindlich, informell, inoffiziell,

- ungezwungen  
**casually**: gelegentlich, zufällig, ungezwungen, beiläufig  
**catacomb**: Katakombe, Grab  
**catching**: fangend, erwischend, ertappend, fassend, nehmend, auffangend, ansteckend, infektiös  
**cats**: Katzen  
**caution**: Vorsicht, Warnen, Warnung, Achtung, Behutsamkeit, Verwarnung, Wachsamkeit, Vorsichtigkeit, Umsicht, Sicherheit  
**cautious**: Vorsichtig, behutsam, bedächtig, besonnen, umsichtig, bedachtsam  
**cautiously**: vorsichtig  
**ceased**: aufgehört, hörte auf  
**ceiling**: Decke, Zimmerdecke, Obergrenze, Plafond, die Decke, Dachboden, Höchstgrenze, Höhegrenze, Deckenboden  
**cemetery**: Friedhof, Kirchhof, Gottesacker, der Friedhof  
**center**: Zentrum, Mittelpunkt, Zentrieren, Mitte, die Mitte  
**ceremonies**: Zeremonien, Feierlichkeiten  
**certitude**: Gewissheit, Sicherheit  
**chaff**: Spreu, Stroh, Häcksel  
**chains**: Ketten  
**chairs**: Stühle, Sessel, Sitzplätze, Sitzbänke  
**champagne**: Champagner, Sekt  
**champing**: kauend  
**chanting**: Singen  
**chaos**: Chaos, Durcheinander, Unordnung, Wirrwarr, Wirbel, Verwüstung, Verworrenheit, Verwirrung, Sammelsurium, Mischmasch, Gewirr  
**chap**: Bursche  
**chapman**: der Hausierer  
**chaps**: Burschen, Kerl, Tröpfe  
**charitable**: wohlätig, karitativ  
**charm**: Anmut, Charme, Reiz, Zauber, Amulett, bestriicken, bezaubern, Liebreiz, Verführung, entzücken, Zauberformel  
**charmed**: entzückte  
**charming**: reizend, bezaubernd, anmutig, lieblich, entzückend, hold, allerliebst, charmant, liebenswürdig, zierlich, sympathisch  
**charms**: Reize  
**chasing**: jagend  
**chat**: plaudern, Plauderei, Schwatz, Geplauder, Unterhaltung, Klatschen, Tratsch, schwatzen, Geklatsch, Geplapper, Gerede  
**chatted**: plauderte  
**chattering**: plappernd, schnatternd  
**cheap**: billig, minderwertig, preiswert  
**checked**: kontrolliert, kariert, geprüft  
**checks**: prüft, kontrollen  
**cheek**: Backe, Wange  
**cheeks**: Backen  
**cheer**: zujubeln, Hochruf, jubeln, bejubeln, Jubelruf, bejauchzen, komplimentieren, feiern, Freudenruf, Freudenschrei, zujauchzen  
**cheered**: jubelte zu, zugejubelt  
**cheerful**: fröhlich, heiter, lustig, vergnügt, gutgelaunt, munter, herzensfroh, aufgekratzt, froh, freudig, entzückt  
**cheery**: heiter, froh  
**chiefs**: Chefs, Leiter, Köpfe  
**childish**: kindisch, kindlich, infantil, albern  
**chill**: Kälte, Erkältung, Kühle, erstarren, Schnupfen  
**chills**: kühlt ab, Schüttelfrost  
**chilly**: kühl, frostig, kalt, ziemlich kalt, verfroren, naßkalt, kalteempfindlich, fröstelig, frästelnd, feuchtkalt  
**chin**: Kinn, das Kinn, Kinnbacken  
**choked**: würgte  
**chorus**: Chor, Refrain, Sängerkhor  
**chuckling**: glucksend, kichernd  
**chummed**: freundete an  
**cipher**: Ziffer, Zahl, Chiffre, Zahlzeichen, Verschlüsseln  
**circuitous**: weitschweifig  
**circumvent**: umgehen, gehe um, gehen um, gehst um, geht um, verhindern  
**circumventing**: umgehend, verhöndernd  
**citizen**: Bürger, Staatsbürger  
**civility**: Höflichkeit  
**civilization**: Zivilisation, Gesittung, Aufklärung, Bildung  
**civilize**: zivilisieren, zivilisiere, zivilisiert, zivilisiertest, bilden, gesittet machen  
**civilized**: zivilisierten, zivilisierte, zivilisiertest, zivilisiertet, zivilisiert, gesittet, wohlherzogen, anständig, gepflegt, gut versorgt, höflich  
**civilly**: höflich  
**clambered**: klettertet, geklettert, kletterte, kletterten, klettertest  
**clammy**: feuchtkalt, klamm, feucht  
**clamor**: Geschrei  
**clap**: klatschen, applaudieren, Tripper, schnalzen, klappen, Gonorrhöe, Beifall spenden, klacken  
**clapped**: geklatscht  
**clapping**: Klatschend  
**claps**: klatscht  
**clasped**: bedrängt, bange, beklemmt, eingeklemmt  
**clatter**: Klappern, rattern, lärmern, verhauen, poltern, klöppeln, aufwinden, stampfen  
**clattered**: geklappert, ratterte  
**clay**: Ton, Lehm, Tonerde, Kleie, Irden, Tönern  
**cleared**: abgeräumt, lichtete, geklärt  
**clearing**: Lichtung, Verrechnungsverkehr, Clearing, Rodung, Auslösen, Frei machen  
**clenched**: biß zusammen  
**clerical**: klerikal, geistlich  
**clerk**: Büroangestellte, Schreiber, Beamte, Handlungsgehilfe, Verkäufer, Kanzlist, Angestellte, Angestellter, Kommiß, Ladengehilfe, Schriftführer  
**clerks**: Schreiber, Schriftführer, Sekretäre  
**cleverly**: klug, schlau  
**clew**: Knäuel  
**cliff**: Klippe, Felsenwand, Felswand  
**climate**: Klima  
**climb**: klettern, steigen, ersteigen, klimmen, erklettern, aufsteigen, hinaufgehen  
**climbed**: geklettert, erkletterte  
**clinging**: anschniegend, klammernd, anklammernd, anhängend  
**clink**: Knast, klirren, klingen  
**clinking**: klingend, Klingen, famos  
**cloak**: Mantel, Umhang, Deckmantel, Gewand  
**close**: schließt, verschließt, macht zu, fällt zu  
**cloth**: Tuch, Stoff, Lappen, Zeug, Gewebe, Komplex, Stramin, tüchern, Aufbau, Faserstoff, aus Tuch  
**cloths**: Tücher  
**clouds**: Wolken, Bewölkung  
**cloudy**: bewölkt, wolkig, trüb, trübe, unklar  
**clump**: Büschel, Klumpen  
**clumsily**: plump  
**clustered**: gruppiert, drängte, gesammelt  
**clusters**: Anhäufungen, Haufen, Cluster  
**clutched**: packte  
**cocksure**: völlig sicher  
**coin**: Münze, Geldstück, Geld, Geldsorte, Pfennig, Hartgeld, Marke, Gulden  
**collapse**: Einsturz, zusammenbrechen, Zusammenbruch, Kollaps, einstürzen, zusammenfallen, einsinken, erliegen, Fall, herunterstürzen, Hinfallen  
**collapsed**: zusammengebrochen  
**collar**: Kragen, Halsband, Leine,

Zügel, der Kragen, Halskragen,  
kleine Kragen, Zaum, Longe, Bund  
**collars:** Fasst, Kragen

**colleague:** Kollege, Amtsbruder,  
Amtsgenosse, Mitarbeiter,  
Mitbruder, Kollegin, Fachgenosse,  
Genosse, Amtsbrüder,  
Amstsschwester, Amtsgenossin  
**collected:** sammeltet, sammelte,  
sammeltest, gesammelt, sammelten,  
sammeltet ein, sammelte ein,  
eingesammelt, sammelten ein,  
sammeltest ein, gefasst

**colonists:** Kolonisten, Siedler,  
Ansiedler

**color:** Farbe, Färben

**colored:** farbig, bunt, farbige

**colorless:** farblos

**colors:** Farben

**colossal:** riesig, kolossal

**columnar:** säulenartig

**columns:** Spalten

**comfort:** Komfort, Behaglichkeit,  
trösten, Bequemlichkeit, Trost,  
Ermutigung, Gemütlichkeit, Trost  
spenden, unterstützen, Zuspruch,  
Ermunterung

**comforts:** Trost, Annehmlichkeiten,  
Behaglichkeiten

**commanded:** befahl, befohlene

**commander:** Befehlshaber,  
Kommandant, Kommandeur,  
Gebieten, Geschützfürher,  
Schiffskapitän, Führer, Kapitän,  
Herrscher, Hauptmänner,  
Gewalthaber

**commandingly:** befehlshabend,  
herrschend, befehlen,  
achtunggebietend

**commencement:** Beginn, Anfang,  
Eröffnung, Start, Einleitung,  
Anfangen, Abschlußfeier

**commented:** kommentiert

**commerce:** Handel, Geschäfte,  
Verkehr, Kommerzie

**commingling:** zusammenmischend

**commissioned:** beauftragt,  
beauftragte, bevollmächtigt

**commonest:** gewöhnlichste

**commonplace:** Alltäglich, banal, fade,  
Gemeinplatz, trivial, abgedroschen

**commonwealths:** Gemeinwesen

**commotion:** Aufregung,  
Erschütterung, Skandal, Sensation,  
aufheben, Ärgeris, Aufruhr

**compact:** kompakt, fest, Puderdose,  
massig, gedrungen

**companion:** Gefährte, Begleiter,  
Kamerad, Genosse, Geselle,  
Kumpel, Gefährtin, Macker, Freund

**comparative:** Vergleichend,  
verhältnismäßig, relativ,

Komparativ, ziemlich

**comparatively:** vergleichsweise,  
verhältnismäßig

**compare:** vergleichen, vergleicht,  
vergleichst, vergleiche,  
kollationieren, konfrontieren,  
zusammenhalten, Vergleich

**compassionate:** mitleidig,  
mitfühlend, barmherzig, gnädig,  
karitativ, teilnahmsvoll

**complaining:** klagend, reklamierend,  
klagen, Gejammer, Stöhnen, Klage  
einreichen, Genörgel, griesgrämig,  
Wehklage, Gemecker, Geklage

**complexion:** Gesichtsfarbe, Teint,  
Hautfarbe

**composed:** gelassen, ruhig,  
zusammengestellt, gefasst,  
zusammengesetzt, jovial, verfaßtest,  
zugänglich, komponierte, verfaßtet,  
komponierten

**composing:** Abfassend,  
Zusammensetzend, Zubereiten,  
zusammenstellend,  
Zusammenstellung, komponierend,  
verfassend

**composure:** Gelassenheit, Gefaßtheit

**comprehend:** begreifen, begreift,  
begriffe, begreift, durchschauen,  
erkennen, verstehen, kapiieren,  
einsehen, fassen

**comprehension:** Verständnis

**compressed:** komprimiert, drückte  
zusammen

**conceal:** verbergen, verbirgst,  
verbergt, verberge, verbirg,  
verheimlichen, verheimlicht,  
verheimlichst, verheimliche,  
verstecken, verhehlen

**concealed:** verbargt, verbargen,  
verborgen, verbargst, verbarg,  
verheimlicht, verheimlichten,  
verheimlichtest, verheimlichtet,  
verheimlichte, heimlich

**conceive:** denkt aus, empfangen,  
empfangen, empfängst, empfangt,  
entwickele, denkst aus, konzipiert,  
begriffst, sich vorstellen, entwickelst

**concentrated:** dicktest ein, eingedickt,  
konzentriert, konzentrierte, dicket  
ein, konzentrierten, konzentriertest,  
konzentriertest, dickete ein, dicketen  
ein, dicht

**conception:** Empfängnis, Konzeption,  
Vorstellung, Idee, Auffassung,  
Ansicht, Eindruck, Denkweise,  
Eindrücke, Bewußtsein,  
Begriffsvermögen

**concluded:** beendete, beendetet,  
beendetest, beendete, beendeten,  
schloß ab, schlossen ab, schlossest  
ab, schloß ab, abgeschlossen

**condemnation:** Verurteilung,  
Verdammung

**condemning:** verurteilend,  
verdammend, aburteilend

**condensed:** kondensiert,  
kondensiertet, kondensierte,  
verdichtet, kondensierten,  
kondensierteste, verdichtete

**conducted:** geleitet, leitete  
**confess:** beichten, beichte, beichtest,  
beichtet, gestehen, eingestehen,  
gestehen ein, gesteh ein, gesteht,  
gestehst, gesteh ein

**confessed:** beichtete, beichtetet,  
beichtetest, beichteten, gebeichtet,  
gestanden ein, gestand ein,  
gestanden, gestandet, gestandst,  
gestandst ein

**confidences:** Vertrauen

**confidential:** vertraulich, gemütlich,  
intim, traulich, vertraut

**confidentially:** im Vertrauen,  
vertraulich

**confidently:** getrost, vertrauend

**conflagrations:** Grossbrände

**confound:** verwechseln, verwechselt,  
verwechsle, verwechselst,  
verwechsle

**confounded:** verwechselt,  
verwechselte, verwechselten,  
verwechseltest, verwechseltet,  
verdamm

**confoundedly:** verflixt

**confronted:** konfrontiert,  
konfrontiertet, konfrontiertest,  
konfrontierten, konfrontierte

**confronting:** Konfrontierend

**confused:** Konfrontierend  
**confused:** verwirren, verwirrt,  
verwirrtet, verwirrtest, verwirrtet,  
verwechseltet, verwechseltet,  
verwechselten, verwechselte,  
verwechselt, konfus

**confusedly:** verworren

**congregated:** versammelte,  
versammeltet, versammelt,  
versammelten, versammeltest

**connect:** verbinden, verbindet,  
verbinde, verbindest, anschließen,  
schließe an, schließt an, verknüpfen,  
schließen an, verknüpfe, verknüpfst

**connected:** verbunden, verbandest,  
verbandet, verbunden, verband,  
angeschlossen, schloß an, schlossen  
an, schlossest an, schloßt an,  
verknüpft

**connoisseur:** Kenner, Gastronom

**conquered:** erobert, eroberte,  
eroberten, erobertet, erobertest

**conquering:** Erobernd, Besiegend

**conquerors:** Eroberer

**conquest:** Eroberung

**conscious:** bewusst, sehr bewußt, bei



Bewusstsein, wissentlich  
**consciousness:** Bewusstsein,  
 Bewußtheit, Besinnung,  
 Gewissenhaftigkeit  
**considerably:** beträchtlich  
**consistently:** durchweg, konsequent,  
 einheitlich  
**constantly:** ständig, stetig, beständig,  
 stets, immer, dauernd, konstant  
**constitutions:** Verfassungen,  
 Zusammensetzungen,  
 Einrichtungen  
**consume:** verbrauchen, verbraucht,  
 verbrauche, verbraucht,  
 konsumieren, verzehren,  
 konsumierst, konsumiere, verzehre,  
 konsumiert, verzehrst  
**consumed:** verbraucht, verbrauchte,  
 verbrauchten, verbrauchtet,  
 verbrauchtet, verzehret, verzehret,  
 verzehrten, konsumierte,  
 verzehrtest, konsumiertet  
**contained:** enthieltest, enthalten,  
 enthieltet, enthielten, enthielt  
**contaminated:** verseucht, verseuchte,  
 verseuchten, verseuchtest,  
 verseuchtet  
**contempt:** Verachtung,  
 Geringschätzung, Mißachtung  
**contemptible:** verachtenswert,  
 verächtlich  
**contemptibly:** verachtenswert  
**contemptuously:** verächtlich,  
 verachtungsvoll  
**contentedly:** zufrieden  
**contest:** Wettbewerb, Wettkampf,  
 anfechten, Preisausschreiben,  
 angreifen  
**continent:** Kontinent, Erdteil,  
 Festland, Enthaltsam  
**continental:** kontinental  
**continuously:** kontinuierlich,  
 ununterbrochen, dauernd,  
 fortlaufend, durchgehend, ständig,  
 andauernd, stetig, unablässig,  
 fortwährend, unverdrossen  
**continuously:** ununterbrochen,  
 fortgesetzt, fortlaufend  
**contorted:** verdrehtest, verdrehtet,  
 verdreht, verdrehte, verdrehten,  
 verzogen, verschoben, verzerrt  
**contrary:** Entgegengesetzt, Gegenteil,  
 zuwider, Gegenstück, Gegensatz,  
 verkehrt, Antipode, Kontrast,  
 widerwärtig  
**contributed:** beigetragen, trugt bei,  
 trugst bei, trugen bei, trug bei  
**convey:** herreichen, einhändigen,  
 transportieren, aushändigen,  
 angeben, überliefern, übermitteln  
**conveyed:** versandt  
**conviction:** Überzeugung,

Standpunkt, Anschauung, Ansicht,  
 Auffassung, Denkweise, Gesinnung,  
 Überführung, Verurteilung, Glaube  
**convictions:** Überzeugungen,  
 Verurteilungen  
**convincd:** überzeugten,  
 überzeugttest, überzeugtet,  
 überzeugte, überzeugt, bewußt  
**convulsively:** krampfhaft  
**cook:** kochen, Köchin, Koch  
**cooking:** Kochkunst  
**cool:** kühl, frisch, toll, kühlen,  
 abweisend, großartig, prima, kalt,  
 hoch, hervorragend, herrlich  
**corpse:** Leiche, Kadaver, Aas  
**corpses:** Leichen  
**corrected:** korrigiert  
**correspondence:** Korrespondenz,  
 Briefwechsel, Schriftverkehr,  
 Übereinstimmung, Schriftwechsel,  
 Schreiben, Briefverkehr,  
 Entsprechung  
**corruption:** Korruption, Bestechung,  
 Entstellung, Entartung,  
 Verdorbenheit  
**cottage:** Hütte, Häuschen,  
 Bauernhaus  
**cotton:** Baumwolle, Kattun  
**cottons:** Baumwollen  
**couch:** Couch, Liege, Sofa, Kanapee,  
 Divan, Liegesofa, Ruhelager,  
 Schlafcouch  
**counsel:** Ratschlag, Rechtsanwalt,  
 Rat, Anwalt, ratgeben, raten,  
 Advokat, avisieren, beraten  
**countenance:** Antlitz, Gesicht,  
 Anblick, Szene, Schauspiel, Miene,  
 Gesichtsausdruck  
**countenances:** Mienen  
**counting:** Zählend, Zählen,  
 Abzählend  
**countless:** zahllos, unzählig, Legion,  
 ungezählt  
**courage:** Mut, Tüchtigkeit,  
 Schneidigkeit, Rüstigkeit  
**courtyard:** Hof, Innenhof, Hinterhof,  
 Hofraum  
**cousin:** Vetter, Kusine, Cousin, Base,  
 Cousine, Nefte  
**covering:** Deckung, Abdeckung,  
 Zudeckend, übergreifend,  
 überwölbend, Schutz, Belag,  
 Zudeckung  
**covers:** Einschlagen, Umschläge,  
 verdeckt, Schutzbezüge, Überzüge  
**cracked:** gekracht, geknackt  
**cracks:** kracht, Knallen, Bruchstellen,  
 Brüche, Anreißen, Risse  
**craft:** Handwerk  
**crania:** Schädel  
**cravat:** Krawatte, Halstuch  
**craven:** feige, feig

**crawl:** kriechen, krabbeln  
**crawled:** gekrochen, kroch  
**crawling:** Kriechend, Gekrieche,  
 Krabbelnd, Kriechen  
**crazy:** verrückt, toll, wahnsinnig, irre,  
 übergeschnappt, ausgeflippt  
**creature:** Geschöpf, Lebewesen,  
 Kreatur, Gebilde, Erzeugnis  
**creatures:** Geschöpfe  
**creek:** Flüsschen, Bach, Rinne, Kanal,  
 der Bach, Bucht  
**creepers:** Kriecher  
**creeping:** Kriechend, Schleichend,  
 Schleichen  
**creepy:** gruselig, angsteinflößend,  
 angsteinjagend, gespenstisch,  
 unheilverkündend, unheimlich,  
 obskur  
**crept:** kroch, krocht, krochst, krochen,  
 gekrochen, schlichen, schlicht,  
 schlichst, schlich, geschlichen  
**crested:** gekämmt, erklomm, tuppiert  
**crestfallen:** geknickt,  
 niedergeschlagen, niedergedrückt,  
 belemmert, bedröpft, betreten  
**crew:** Mannschaft, Bemannung,  
 Crew, Besatzung, Heer, Truppe,  
 Armee  
**cried:** geschrieen, schrie  
**cries:** schreit  
**criminals:** Verbrecher  
**crimson:** Karmesinrot, Karmesin,  
 purpurrot  
**cripple:** Krüppel  
**crook:** Gauner, Krümmung, Ganove,  
 Halunke, Krümmen, Schuft,  
 Schurke, Spitzbube  
**crooked:** krumm, unehrlich  
**crop:** Ernte, Beschneiden, Getreide,  
 Gerte, Pflücken, Einsammlung,  
 Gewächs, Kropf, Lese, Erträge,  
 Büschel  
**cropped:** abgeschnitten, bebaut  
**crossed:** gekreuzt  
**crossing:** Kreuzung, Überfahrt,  
 Straßenkreuzung, Schnittpunkt,  
 Kreuzpunkt, Kreuzend, Punkt wo  
 Linien sich kreuzen, Kreuzen,  
 Fußgängerüberweg,  
 Fußgängerbrücke, Kreuzungsstelle  
**crouched:** gekauert, kauertet,  
 kauertest, kauerten, kauerte,  
 hocktet, hocktest, hockten, hockte,  
 gehockt  
**crowded:** überfüllt, gedrängt,  
 vollgestopft, voll, übervoll,  
 gerammelt voll, gedrängt voll  
**crowds:** Menschenmassen,  
 Schwärme, Mengen  
**cruel:** grausam  
**cruising:** kreuzend  
**cry:** weinen, Schrei, schreien, heulen,

- Ruf, kreischen, jammern,  
wehklagen, brüllen, rufen  
**crying**: schreiend, schreiende,  
Weinen  
**crystal**: Kristall, Aus Kristall  
**cuffs**: Manschetten  
**culminated**: kulminiertet,  
kulminiertest, kulminierten,  
kulminierte, kulminiert, gipfelte,  
gipfeltet, gipfelten, gegipfelt,  
gipfeltest  
**culminating**: kulminierend, gipfelnd  
**cunning**: schlau, listig, Gerissenheit,  
gerieben, durchtrieben, gerissen,  
Hinterlist, Schlauheit, ausgekocht,  
Arglist, arglistig  
**curiosity**: Neugierde, Neugier,  
Seltenheit, Kuriosität, Kuriosum,  
Seltsames Exemplar, Wißbegier,  
Sehenswürdigkeit, Neugierigkeit,  
Exentriizität  
**curious**: neugierig, merkwürdig,  
gespannt, seltsam, kurios, sonderbar  
**curiously**: neugierig  
**cursing**: verwünschend  
**curt**: knapp, barsch  
**curtain**: Vorhang, Gardine  
**curtly**: knapp, kurz  
**curved**: gebogen, gekrümmt, krumm  
**curves**: kurven, Krümmung, beigung,  
kurve  
**curving**: biegen, krümmend  
**cushion**: Kissen, Polster, polstern, das  
Kissen, Kopfkissen  
**customs**: Zoll, Sitten, Bräuche,  
Zollamt  
**cutting**: Schneiden, Schnitt,  
abschneidend, schneidend,  
Sprößling, Schnipsel, Sproß, Schuß,  
Schößling, ausschmitt, Trieb  
**cylinders**: Zylinder  
**damp**: Feucht, Feuchtigkeit, dunstig,  
dämpfen, dampfend, qualmig,  
neblig  
**danced**: getanzt, tanzte  
**dances**: Tänze, tanzt  
**dangers**: Gefahren  
**dangling**: Baumelnd, Hängend  
**dare**: wagen, wagst, wage, wagst, sich  
trauen, sich getrauen, riskieren, sich  
wagen  
**dared**: wagtet, wagten, wagte,  
gewagt, wagtest  
**darker**: dunkler  
**darkly**: dunkel  
**dart**: Pfeil, Wurfpeil, Satz  
**darted**: schleuderte  
**dashing**: schleudernd  
**dash**: Gedankenstrich, Schuß, Strich,  
Spritzer, Bindestrich, Spur  
**dashed**: geschlagen  
**dawned**: dämmerte  
**dawns**: dämmert  
**dazzling**: blendend,  
schwindelelregend  
**deadened**: abgestumpft, tötete ab  
**deadly**: tödlich  
**deaf**: Taub, gehörlos, schwerhörig,  
hörbehindert  
**deafened**: betäubte, betäubten,  
betäubtet, betäubt, betäubtest  
**deathlike**: totenähnlich  
**decaying**: verfallend  
**deceitful**: betrügerisch, trügerisch,  
hinterlistig, verfänglich, unwirklich,  
illusorisch, fiktiv, eingebildet  
**decent**: anständig, ehrbar, sittsam,  
dezent, schicklich,  
menschenwürdig, ordentlich,  
korrekt, sauber, tugendhaft, höflich  
**deciphered**: entziffert, entziffertest,  
entzifferten, entzifferte, entziffert,  
dechiffriert, dechiffrierte,  
dechiffrierten, dechiffriertest,  
dechiffriertest, entschlüsselte  
**deck**: Deck, Schiffsdeck, Verdeck  
**decked**: staffierte aus  
**declaim**: deklamieren, deklamierst,  
deklamiert, deklamiere, vortragen,  
hochtrabend reden  
**declare**: deklarieren, deklariert,  
deklarierst, deklariere, anmelden,  
angeben, melden, erweisen,  
erklären, bezeugen, bezeigen  
**declared**: deklariert, deklarierte,  
deklarierten, deklariertest,  
deklariertest, erklärt, angegeben,  
erklärte  
**declivity**: Abhang  
**decorous**: schicklich, anständig  
**deepen**: vertiefen, vertieft, vertiefe,  
vertieft, aushöhlen  
**deepened**: vertieftest, vertiefte,  
vertieftet, vertieften, vertieft  
**deepening**: Vertiefend, Vertiefung,  
Aushöhlung  
**deeper**: tiefer  
**deepest**: tiefste  
**defeats**: besiegt  
**defend**: verteidigen, verteidigt,  
verteidige, verteidigt, behaupten,  
beschützen  
**defended**: verteidigtet, verteidigt,  
verteidigte, verteidigten,  
verteidigtet, geschützt  
**defensive**: Defensiv, verteidigend  
**defer**: schiebt auf, aufgeschoben,  
aufschieben, aufschieben,  
hinausgeschoben, hinausschieben,  
schiebe auf, schiebe hinaus,  
verschiebst, verzögere, verzögert  
**deficiencies**: Mängel, Debetsaldi,  
Debetsalden  
**deficiency**: Mangel,  
Unzulänglichkeit, Mangelhaftigkeit,  
Kassendefizit, Defizienz, Manko  
**define**: definieren, definiere,  
definierst, definiert, bestimmen,  
festlegen, festsetzen, näher  
umschreiben, näher beschreiben,  
umschreiben, beschreiben  
**definite**: bestimmt, definitiv,  
endgültig, eindeutig, klar,  
unumstößlich, unwiederbringlich,  
permanent, unwiderruflich  
**degradation**: Degradierung, Abbau,  
Absetzung, Herabsetzung,  
Beschneidung, Verringerung,  
Verminderung, Senkung,  
Schrumpfung, Schändung  
**delay**: Verzögerung, verzögern,  
Aufschub, Verspätung, aufschieben,  
Verzug, zügern, zaudern, Ausstand,  
aufhalten, stunden  
**delays**: Aufenthalte, Verzögerungen  
**deliberate**: absichtlich, bewusst,  
überlegen, sich beraten, vorsätzlich,  
überlegt, bedachtsam,  
beratschlagen, mit Vorbedacht,  
vorsichtig, wohlüberlegt  
**deliberately**: absichtlich, vorsätzlich,  
absichtliche  
**delicate**: zart, delikant, fein, heikel,  
zierlich, empfindlich, sanft,  
feinfühlig, verletzbar, quetschbar,  
lecker  
**delicately**: empfindlich, lecker  
**delicious**: Köstlich, appetitlich,  
herrlich, lecker  
**delight**: Entzücken, Lust, Freude,  
Vergnügen, verzücken, bezaubern  
**delightful**: entzückend, reizend,  
köstlich, formidabel, wunderbar,  
vorzüglich, vortrefflich, sehr  
angenehm, himmlisch,  
hervorragend, ausgezeichnet  
**delights**: Erfreut  
**delivered**: liefertet, liefertest,  
lieferten, geliefert, lieferte, lieferte  
aus, liefertet aus, liefertest aus,  
lieferten aus, ausgeliefert, liefertet  
ab  
**delusion**: Wahn, Täuschung,  
Luftspiegelung, Optische  
Täuschung, Sinnestäuschung,  
Traumbild, Trugbild,  
Vorspiegelung, Illusion, Wahnidee,  
Einbildung  
**demoralization**: Demoralisation  
**denominate**: benennen, benennst,  
benennt, bezeichnen, benenne,  
ernennen, nennen  
**deny**: leugnen, leugnest, leugnet,  
leugne, verweigern, verweigere,  
verweigerst, verweigert, verweigere,  
bestreiten, bestreitet

**departed:** abgereist, reiste ab, reistet ab, reistest ab, reisten ab, fuhr ab, abgefahren, fuhrst ab, fuhrst ab, fuhren ab, ging fort  
**departs:** reist ab, fährt ab, geht fort  
**departure:** Abfahrt, Abreise, Abgang, Abzug, Abflug, Start, Abmarsch, Aufbruch, Abweichung  
**depended:** abgehangen, hingen ab, hingst ab, hängt ab, hing ab, hing davon ab  
**dependency:** Abhängigkeit, Schutzgebiet  
**deplorable:** bedauernswert, bedauerlich  
**depressing:** deprimierend, bedrückend  
**depth:** Tiefe, Höhe  
**depths:** Tiefen  
**descended:** abstammen, kam herunter, heruntergekommen, kamen herunter, kamst herunter, stieg ab, kamt herunter, abgestammt  
**descent:** Abstieg, Abstammung, Herkunft, Abhang, Niedergang, Abfall  
**desert:** Wüste, Einöde, verlassen, wüst, überlassen, Wildnis, unterlassen, entäußern, fortlassen, öde  
**deserted:** verlassen, menschenleer, öde, ausgestorben  
**deserved:** verdient, verdient, verdientest, verdiente  
**deserves:** verdient  
**desired:** gewünscht, erwünscht, geforderte, gewünschte, verlangte  
**desires:** wünscht  
**desolate:** verwüsten, trostlos, öde, desolat  
**desolated:** verwüstete  
**desolation:** Trostlosigkeit, Verwüstung, Einsamkeit, Isolation, Verlassenheit  
**despair:** Verzweiflung, verzweifeln, Schwermut, Ratlosigkeit, Mutlosigkeit, Lebensmüdigkeit, Trübsal  
**despairing:** verzweifeln  
**desperate:** Verzweifelt, hoffnungslos, ratlos  
**desperately:** verzweifelt, dringend  
**desperation:** Verzweiflung, Verzweiflung, Hoffnungslosigkeit, Erschütterung, Zerrüttung  
**despondency:** Verzagtheit, Mutlosigkeit, Schwermut, Traurigkeit, Trübseligkeit, Trübsinnigkeit  
**despondently:** verzagt  
**destiny:** Schicksal, Verhängnis, Bestimmung, Los, Geschick, Fügung

**destitution:** Armut, Hilfsbedürftigkeit  
**detest:** verabscheuen, verabscheue, verabscheust, verabscheut  
**detestable:** abscheulich, verabscheuenswert, schamlos, verbrecherisch, schmächtig, niederträchtig  
**detonation:** Detonation, Knall, Schuß  
**deuce:** Zwei, Teufel  
**devastation:** Verwüstung, Verheerung  
**devil:** Teufel, Satan  
**devilish:** teuflisch, demonisch, diabolisch, satanisch, verdammt  
**devilry:** Teufelei  
**devils:** Teufel, Dämonen  
**devoted:** anhänglich, widmete, widmeten, gewidmet, widmetest, widmetet, ergeben, hingebungsvoll, zugetan  
**devotion:** Hingabe, Hingebung, Ergebenheit, Einsatz, Frömmigkeit, Widmung, Treue, Übergabe, Gottesfurcht  
**devour:** verschlingen, verschlingst, verschlingt, verschlinge, fressen, verzehren, füttern, konsumieren, hinunterschlingen, verdauen, hinunterschlucken  
**dew:** Tau  
**diabolic:** teuflisch, diabolisch  
**diagrams:** Diagramme  
**dialect:** Dialekt, Mundart  
**diaphanous:** lichtdurchlässig, durchsichtig  
**dice:** Würfel, Würfeln  
**dictated:** diktiert, diktiertet, diktiertest, diktierten, diktierte  
**dictation:** Diktat  
**digging:** Grabend, wühlend, Erdarbeiten  
**dignified:** würdevoll, ehrwürdig, würdig, geehrt, gediegen, ehrtest, ehrten, ehrte, ehrtet  
**dignitary:** Würdenträger, angesehene Person, Hoheitsträger  
**dignity:** Würde, Anstand  
**digressions:** Abschweifungen  
**dilated:** erweitert, erweiterte, erweiterten, erweitertest, erweitertet  
**dim:** dunkel, dämmerig, trübe, schwach, abblenden, finster, vage, schattenhaft, schimmerhaft, schummerig, düster  
**dimensions:** Dimensionen, Masse, Abmessungen  
**dimly:** dunkel, düster, schwach, trübe, undeutlich, verschwommen  
**dining:** Speisend  
**dipped:** eingetaucht  
**directed:** gerichtet, adressiert,

zugespitzt  
**dir:** Schmutz, Dreck, Kot  
**dirty:** schmutzig, dreckig, unlauter, beschmutzen, gemein, unanständig  
**disappear:** verschwinden, verschwindet, verschwindest, verschwinde, entschwinden, entschwinde, entschwindest, entschwindet  
**disappeared:** verschwand, verschwunden, verschwandet, verschwandest, verschwanden, entschwand, entschwandten, entschwandest, entschwandet, entschwinden  
**disappointment:** Enttäuschung, Harm, Gram, Ernüchterung, Rückschlag, Ärger, Verdruß, Betrübnis, Weh  
**disapproved:** mißbilligte, mißbilligten, mißbilligtest, mißbilligtet  
**discern:** erkennen, erkenne, erkennt, erkenntst  
**disciple:** Jünger, Anhänger, Schüler, Geselle, Nachfolger, Verfolger  
**disclaim:** dementieren, ablehnen  
**disclose:** mitteilen, entpuppen  
**disclosing:** enthüllend, aufdeckend  
**discolored:** verfärbte  
**discomposed:** regte auf  
**disconsolately:** trostlos, niedergeschlagen, trostlose, untröstlich  
**discoursed:** hielt eine Rede  
**discoursing:** rede haltend  
**discovery:** Entdeckung, Erfindung  
**discretion:** Umsicht, Diskretion, Ermessen, Verschwiegenheit, Gutdünken  
**discussing:** diskutierend, besprechend, erörternd, beredend, Besprechen, Sprechen über  
**disdainful:** schnöde, verachtungsvoll, verächtlich  
**diseases:** Krankheiten  
**disfavor:** Missfallen  
**disguising:** verkleidend  
**disgust:** Ekel, Ekeln, Empören, Abstoß, Übelkeit  
**disgusted:** abgestoßen, empörte  
**dishonor:** entehren, Schande  
**dishonoring:** entehrend, Entehren  
**disinterred:** exhumierte  
**dismantled:** demontierten, demontiertest, demontierte, demontiert, demontiertet, abgebrochen, abgebaut  
**disorderly:** unordentlich, ungeregelt, ungeordnet, zerzaust, unregelmäßig, schlampig, nachlässig, wüst, durcheinander,

- chaotisch, regellos
- disparagingly**: geringschätzig, geringschätzig, mißfällig, verunglimpfen
- displayed**: gezeigt, ausgestellt
- dispose**: anordnen
- disposition**: Disposition, Gemüt, Anordnung, Art, Wesen, Verwendung, Aufstellung, Seele, Verfügung, Veranlagung, Einteilung
- dissipated**: ausschweifend, verschwendete
- dissolve**: auflösen, löse auf, lösen auf, löst auf, aufheben, sich auflösen
- dissolving**: auflösend, Zerfallen, Auflösen
- distances**: Abstände, Entfernungen
- distant**: entfernt, fern, abstehend, entlegen, weit
- distaste**: Widerwille, Abneigung
- distinctly**: verschieden, klar
- distinguish**: unterscheiden, unterscheiden, unterscheidet, unterscheidest, auszeichnen, zeichnet aus, hervorheben, zeichnen aus, zeichnest aus, auseinanderhalten, zeichne aus
- distract**: zerstreuen, ablenken, lenkst ab, zerstreut, zerstreut, zerstreue, lenkt ab, lenken ab, lenke ab
- disturbed**: störte, störtest, störten, gestört, störtest, geniert, genierte, genierten, geniertet, geniertest
- diver**: Taucher
- divine**: Göttlich
- dodged**: ausgewichen, wich aus
- dominant**: herrschend, beherrschend, dominierend, Vorherrschend
- dominoes**: Dominos
- donkey**: Esel
- donkeys**: Esel
- doorstep**: die Türstufe, Türstufe, Türschwelle, Eingangsstufe, Eingangsstufen
- doorway**: Türöffnung, Eingang, Türeingang, Torweg, Öffnung, Loch, Höhlung, Höhle, Grube
- dose**: Dosis, Dosieren, Abgabe, bei Bedarf nehmen, Gabe, Portion
- dough**: Teig, Paste, Pasta
- downcast**: niedergeschlagen
- downward**: abwärts, absteigend, herunter, sinkend, nach unten
- doze**: schlummern, dösen, schlummre, schlummert, schlummerst, schlummere, döse, dösst, döst, duseln, ein Nickerchen machen
- dozed**: geschlummert, schlummertet, schlummertest, schlummerten, schlummerte, döstet, gedöst, dösten, döste, döstest
- dragged**: zog, zogt, gezogen, zogst, zogen, geschleppt, schleppte, schleppten, schlepptest, schlepptet
- drake**: Erpel, Enterich
- draped**: drapiert, drapiertest, drapiertest, drapierte, drapierten
- draperies**: Vorhangsstoffe
- drawing**: drapierend
- drawing-room**: Empfangsraum, Salon, Halle, Galerie, Foyer, Empfangsräume, Empfangszimmer
- draws**: zeichnet, malt, zeichnet ab, schöpft
- dreams**: Träumt, Träume
- dreary**: trostlos, düster, wüste, widerwärtig, trübe, öde, mismutig, garstig, dunkel, langweilig
- dried**: getrocknet, abgetrocknet, trocknete
- drift**: Abdrift, Drift, Treibstrom, abweichen, Durchschlag, Jähzorn, langsames Abwandern, Richtung, Tendenz, Treiben
- drifting**: dahintreibend, treibend
- drip**: tropfen, triefen, abtropfen, tröpfeln, sickern, träufeln, lecken, laufen, Infusion, herausröpfeln, durchsickern
- driven**: gefahren, getrieben, angetrieben, zurückgelegt, gesteuert
- droll**: drollig, lustig, komisch
- drollery**: Scherzen, Spaßmacherei, Ulken
- drone**: Drohne, brummen, dröhnen, quengeln
- droning**: brummend
- droop**: ermatten, hängen
- dropping**: abwerfend, Abwerfen, fallenlassend
- droned**: ertrunken, ertranken, ertrankt, ertrankst, ertrank, ertränkt, ertränktet, ertränkest, ertränkten, ertränkte, gedankenvoll
- drowsiness**: Schläfrigkeit, Dösigkeit, Schlaftrunkenheit
- drubbing**: Verprügeln, Niederlage, Eine Tracht Prügel, Verprügelnd, Prügel
- drum**: Trommel, Fass, Büchse, Dose
- drums**: Trommeln, Trommelt, Schlagzeug
- drunk**: betrunken, blau, getrunken, berauscht, trunken, stockbetrunken, sinnlos betrunken, schwer betrunken, stockbesoffen, besoffen, völlig betrunken
- drying**: trocknend, trocknen, abtrocknend, Abtrocknen
- dubious**: zweifelhaft, bedenkllich
- ducked**: tauchte unter
- duffer**: Dummkopf, Stümper, der Tollpatsch, der Dussel, die Niete
- dug**: gruben, grubst, Gegraben, grubt, Grub, wühltest, wühltest, wühlten, gewühlt, wühlte
- dull**: stumpf, matt, stumpfsinnig, trübe, dumpf, glanzlos, schwach, dumm, trüb, langweilig, fade
- dumb**: stumm, sprachlos, doof, dumm
- dumbfounded**: verdutzt, entgeistert, erstaunt, fassungslos, sprachlos, verblüfft, verblüffte
- dumbness**: Stummheit
- dummy**: Attrappe, Schnuller, Strohhalm
- dusk**: Dämmerung, Abenddämmerung, Zwilicht
- dust-bin**: Kehrriechtfaß, Mülleimer, Mülltonne
- dusty**: staubig, verstaubt
- dutch**: Niederländisch, Holländisch, Holländer
- dutchman**: Holländer, Niederländer
- dwellling**: Wohnung, wohnend, Behausung, Wohnhaus
- dwellings**: Behausungen
- dyng**: Sterbend, krepierend, Absterben, Sterben, Hinscheiden
- eager**: eifrig, begierig, lüstern, habgierig, erpicht, begehrllich, verlangend, gierig, hungrig, zugespitzt
- eagerly**: eifrig
- eagerness**: Eifer, Habsucht, Gierde, Gier, Gelüst
- ear**: Ohr, Ähre, das Ohr
- earliest**: früheste, frühest, erstes, erster, erste
- earn**: verdienen, verdiene, verdienst, verdient, gewinnen, erringen
- earnestly**: ernsthaft, ernst
- earrings**: Ohrhring
- ears**: Ohren
- earthly**: irdisch, weltlich, erdhaft, terrestrisch
- earthy**: erdig, lehmig, tonig, schlammig, derb
- ease**: Bequemlichkeit, Leichtigkeit, lindern, mildern
- easing**: Erleichtern
- eatable**: essbar, genießbar, ergötzlich
- eaten**: gegessen, gespeist, gefressen, angefressen
- eating**: Essend, speisend
- ebb**: ebbe, ebbten
- ebbing**: Verebbend
- echo**: Echo, Widerhall, widerhallen, widerschallen, Klankwiderhall, hallen, echen, schallen
- echoed**: widerhallt
- ecstatically**: verzückt
- eddy**: Wirbel, Strudel
- edged**: scharf

**edging:** Rand, Einfassung, Kante, Grat, Saum  
**edifying:** erbauend, erbaulich, fromm  
**educated:** gebildet, erzog, erzogen, erzogst, erzogt, bildete aus, bildetet, bildetest aus, bildetest, bildetet aus, bildeten  
**eerie:** unheimlich, grauenerregend, gruselig, furchterregend, schauerhaft  
**effaced:** löschten aus, löschtest aus, löschte aus, ausgelöscht, löschtet aus  
**effectually:** wirksam  
**ejected:** stieß aus, stießen aus, stießest aus, stießt aus, ausgestossen, vertrieb  
**elbow:** Ellbogen, Ellenbogen, Knie, Hohlleiterkrümmer, der Ellbogen  
**elbows:** Ellenbogen  
**elder:** Holunder, Älterer, Kirchenälteste, ältester, Älteste, alt, älter, Presbyter, Ältere  
**electrified:** elektrifiziert, elektrifiziert, elektrifizierte, elektrifizierten, elektrifiziertest, elektrisierte, elektrisierten, elektrisiertest, elektrisiertet, elektrisiert  
**elegance:** Eleganz, Raffinement, Feinheit, Finesse, Schick, Grazie, Zierlichkeit  
**elephant:** Elefant, der Elefant  
**elevated:** erhaben, erhöht, gehoben, hoben hoch, hoben, hob hoch, hob, hobt, hobst, hobt hoch, hobst hoch  
**elevation:** Erhebung, Erhöhung, Elevation, Erhabenheit  
**elicited:** entlocktest, hervorgehoben, entlocktet, entlockten, entlockte, entlockt  
**eloquence:** Beredsamkeit, Sprachgewandtheit, Redegewandtheit, Außdruckskraft  
**eloquent:** beredsam, eloquent, redegewandt, beredt  
**embalm:** balsamieren, einbalsamieren, einbalsamierst, einbalsamiert, einbalsamiere  
**embers:** Glut  
**embrace:** umarmen, Umarmung, umfassen, umschlingen  
**embraced:** umarmte  
**embracing:** Umarmend  
**emerged:** aufgetaucht, tauchte auf, tauchten auf, tauchtest auf, tauchtet auf, auseinandergezogen  
**emissary:** Abgesandte, Botschafter, Gesandter, Bote, Sendbote  
**emitted:** emittiertest, emittiertet, emittierten, emittierte, emittiert, ausgegeben, in die Atmosphäre gebracht

**emotion:** Rührung, Gefühl, Ergriffenheit, Bewegung, Gemütsregung, Emotion, Empfindung, Bewogenheit  
**emotions:** Gefühle, Emotionen  
**empires:** Imperien  
**emptied:** leerte  
**emptiness:** Leere, Leerheit, Öde  
**encamped:** lagerte, lagertet, lagertest, lagerten, gelagert  
**enchanted:** bezaubert, bezaubertet, bezaubertest, bezauberte, bezauberten  
**enchantment:** Bezauberung, Zauber, Verzauberung, Zaubern  
**enclosures:** Umzäunungen, Einschlässe  
**encounter:** Begegnung, begegnen, treffen, antreffen  
**encouragingly:** ermunternd  
**endanger:** gefährden, gefährdet, gefährdest, gefährde  
**endeavors:** Bemüht  
**ended:** beendet, endete, zu Ende sein  
**ending:** Ende, Endend, Beendigung, Abschluß, Beendung, ablaufend  
**endless:** endlos, unendlich, langedauernd, ewig, unübersehbar, grenzenlos, ellenlang, lang, langwierig, unabsehbar, jahrelang  
**enemies:** Feinde  
**engaged:** besetzt, beschäftigt, legte ein, legtet ein, legtest ein, engagierte, sich befassen, sich beschäftigen, engagierten, engagiertest, legten ein  
**engagement:** Verlobung, Verpflichtung, Verbindung, Verabredung, Einstellung  
**engineer:** Ingenieur, Techniker, Pionier  
**engines:** Maschinen, Motoren  
**englishman:** Engländer  
**enigma:** Rätsel  
**enjoyment:** Genuß  
**enlarge:** vergrößern, vergrößert, vergrößere, vergrößerst, vergrößere, ausdehnen  
**enlarged:** vergrößertest, vergrößertest, vergrößerten, vergrößerte, vergrößert  
**enlighten:** erleuchten, erleuchtet, erleuchtest, erleuchte, beleuchten, illuminieren, ausleuchten, leuchten, belichten  
**enlisted:** beteiligte  
**ensign:** Flagge, Fähnrich, Fahne, Nationalflagge  
**entangled:** verwickelten, verwickelt, verwickeltest, verwickeltet, verwickelte, durcheinander, verwirt

**enthralling:** bezaubernd  
**enthusiasm:** Begeisterung, Enthusiasmus, Fröhlichkeit, Entzücken  
**enthusiast:** Schwärmer, Liebhaber, Enthusiast  
**enthusiastic:** begeistert, enthusiastisch, begeisterungsfähig, stürmisch, schwärmerisch, feurig, beseelt  
**entails:** Eingeweide, Innereien  
**entreated:** ersuchte  
**entries:** Einträge  
**enveloped:** wickelte ein, wickeltet ein, wickelten ein, eingewickelt, wickeltest ein, hüllte ein, hüllten ein, hülltest ein, hülltet ein, eingehüllt, schlugst ein  
**envelopes:** Briefumschläge, Umschläge  
**enveloping:** einwickelnd, einhüllend, einschlagend  
**envied:** beneidet, beneidete, beneideten, beneidetest, beneidet  
**envy:** Neid, beneiden, beneidest, beneide, beneidet, Mißgunst, Jalousie, Haß, Eifersucht  
**episode:** Episode, Zwischenhandlung, Abschnitt, Ausgabe, Folge, Nummer, Zwischenfall  
**epoch:** Epoche, Zeitabschnitt, Zeitraum, Zeitalter, Zeit  
**equator:** Äquator  
**equipped:** rüsteten aus, rüstetet aus, rüstete aus, rüstetest aus, ausgerüstet, ausgestattet, stattetet aus, stattetest aus, statteten aus, stattete aus  
**equitable:** gerecht  
**erect:** errichten, aufrecht, aufrichten, aufstellen, fundieren, etablieren, begründen, gründen, aufrechtstehend, kerzengerade  
**errors:** Viele Fehler, Fehler  
**escort:** Geleit, Eskorte, begleiten, geleiten, eskortieren, Begleitung, Geleitschiff  
**escorted:** begleitete  
**essence:** Essenz, Wesen, Kern, Substanz, Wesentlichste, Zentrum  
**essentials:** Hauptsachen  
**estuary:** Meeresarm, Mündung, Zufluß  
**eternal:** ewig, endlos  
**eternity:** Ewigkeit  
**evanescence:** Schwinden  
**evanescent:** dahinschwindend, schwindend  
**everlasting:** unaufhörlich, ewig, unvergänglich, anhaltend, fortwährend, Immerwährend,

- konstant, kontinuierlich,  
unabgebrochen, unablässig,  
unendlich
- everlastingly**: immerwährend, ewig,  
unaufförllich
- everyday**: alltäglich, täglich, vulgär,  
verständlich, üblich
- evident**: offensichtlich,  
augenscheinlich, einleuchtend, klar,  
gläsern, das ist klar wie Klosbrühe,  
evident, ersichtlich, erkennbar,  
eindeutig, derb
- evidently**: offensichtlich,  
augenscheinlich
- evil**: Übel, böse, schlecht, schlimm,  
boshaft
- evoked**: hervorrufen, rufen hervor,  
ruft hervor, ruft hervor, rufe  
hervor, herausfordern
- evolutions**: Entwicklungen
- exact**: genau, richtig, exakt, pünktlich,  
zutreffend, requirieren, recht
- exaltation**: Erhöhung, Erhebung,  
Verlockung, Verzückerung,  
Verleitung, Verführung, Trance,  
Geistesverführung, Fröhlichkeit,  
Exaltation, Begeisterung
- exalted**: erhoben, verherrlichte,  
erhaben
- examining**: prüfend, überprüfend,  
kontrollierend
- exasperated**: ärgerte, haßerfüllt,  
verbittert
- exasperating**: ärgerlich, quälend
- excavations**: Ausgrabungen
- excellently**: ausgezeichnet
- exceptional**: außergewöhnlich,  
außerordentlich, äußerst,  
ungewöhnliche, höchst
- excessive**: übermäßig, übertrieben,  
exzessiv, unmäßig, maßlos,  
ausschweifend, üppig,  
überschwenglich, überreichlich,  
kostspielig, überhöht
- excessively**: übermäßig, überaus
- exchanged**: umgetauscht,  
ausgewechselt, tauschte um
- excitable**: reizbar, erregbar
- excited**: aufgeregt, erregte, erregten,  
erregtest, erregtet, erregt, angeregt,  
gereizt
- exclaimed**: ausgerufen, rief aus,  
riefen aus, riefst aus, riefst aus
- exclaiming**: Ausrufend
- exclamations**: Ausrufe
- excuse**: entschuldigen,  
Entschuldigung, Ausrede,  
Ausflucht, verzeihen, Verzeihung,  
Pardon
- extert**: anwenden, wenden an, wende  
an, wendest an, wendet an,  
gebrauchen, anschnappen,
- einspannen, praktizieren
- exhaled**: atmetet aus, ausgeatmet,  
atmeten aus, atmete aus, atmetest  
aus
- exhaustion**: Erschöpfung
- exhibited**: ausgestellt
- exile**: Exil, Verbannung, Verbannen,  
Ins Exil schicken, Verbannte,  
Bannen, Flüchtling, Heimatlose,  
Acht
- existed**: existierte, existierten,  
existiertest, existiert, existiert,  
bestanden, bestandet, bestandst,  
bestand
- exotic**: exotisch, außergewöhnlich,  
fremdartig, eigentümlich,  
merkwürdig, seltsam, sonderbar,  
eigenartig, bizarr, besonders,  
absonderlich
- expansive**: Ausdehnung, Fläche
- expansive**: weit reichend, aufwendig,  
ausdehnend, ausdehnungsfähig,  
ausgedehnt, dehnbar, expansiv
- expectant**: erwartend, erwartungsvoll
- expectation**: Erwartung,  
Erwartungswert, Anwartschaft
- expecting**: erwartend
- expedition**: Expedition,  
Forschungsreise, Erkundigung,  
Erkundung, Erkundungsfahrt,  
Erkundungsgang,  
Erkundungsgänge, Erkundungszug,  
Erkundungszüge
- expeditions**: Expeditionen
- expended**: aufgewandt, wandtest auf,  
wandtet auf, wandten auf, wandte  
auf
- expenses**: Spesen, Kosten, Unkosten,  
Ausgabe, Auslagen, Aufwand,  
Aufwendungen, Auslage, Ausgaben
- explaining**: erklärend, erläuternd,  
darlegend, auseinandersetzend
- explanations**: Erklärungen
- exploration**: Erforschung,  
Untersuchung, Erkundung,  
Erkundungsgang, Erkundigung,  
Erkundungsfahrt,  
Erkundungsgänge, Prüfung,  
Ausforschung
- exploring**: untersuchend
- exposition**: Ausstellung, Exposition,  
Kunstaussstellung
- exposure**: Aussetzung, Belichtung,  
Exposition, Aufdeckung,  
Standardionendosis
- expounded**: erklärt, erklärte,  
erklärten, erklärtest, erklärtet
- expressions**: Ausdrücke, Idiom,  
Redensart, Sprichwort, Ausdruck
- expressive**: ausdrucksvoll, expressiv,  
sprechend
- exquisite**: vorzüglich, Auslese,
- köstlich, reizent, erlesen,  
ausgewählt, ausgesucht, ausgelesen
- exterior**: Äußere, außerhalb, Außen,  
Habitat, Außenseite, Aussehen,  
Ansehen
- exterminate**: vertilgen, ausrotten,  
vertilgt, vertilgst, vertilge, rotte aus,  
rottet aus, rottet aus, rotten aus,  
tilgen, ausmerzen
- externals**: Äußerlich
- extraordinary**: außerordentlich,  
außergewöhnlich
- extravagance**: Übertriebenheit,  
Extravaganz
- extravagant**:  
verschwendungssüchtig,  
überspannt, verschwenderisch,  
ausschweifend, extravagant
- extremity**: Extremität
- exuberant**: üppig, überschwänglich,  
ausgelassen, überschäumend,  
fröhlich
- exultation**: Triumph, der Jubel, Jubel,  
Frohlockung
- exulted**: frohlockt, frohlockte,  
frohlockten, frohlocktest, frohlocktet
- exulting**: frohlockend
- eyeballs**: Augäpfel
- eyebrow**: Augenbraue, die  
Augenbraue
- eyebrows**: Augenbrauen
- eyelids**: Augenlider, Augendeckel
- fabric**: Gewebe, Stoff, Gewirk
- fabulous**: sagenhaft, fabelhaft,  
märchenhaft, unvergleichlich,  
legendär, legendarisch,  
außergewöhnlich, legendenhaft,  
unvergleichbar, originell
- factitious**: künstlich
- faculty**: Fakultät, Fähigkeit
- faded**: verblasst, verblaßet,  
verblaßtest, verblaßte, verblaßten,  
erblaßten, welk, erblaßte, erblaßt,  
fahl, erblaßt
- fading**: verblassend, Schwund,  
Abnutzung, erblassend, Abfärbend,  
Ausbleichen, Fading,  
Schwundeffekt
- faint**: Schwach, matt, ohnmächtig  
werden, in Ohnmacht fallen,  
Ohnmacht, flau, hinfällig, lustlos,  
lahm, gelinde, kränklich
- fainted**: flautest, wurde ohnmächtig,  
in Ohnmacht gefallen, geflaut,  
flautet, flauten, ermattet, flaute
- fainting**: ermattend
- faintly**: schwach
- fairway**: Fahrinne, Fahrwasser
- faithfulness**: Treue
- faithless**: treulos
- false**: falsch, unwahr, unaufrichtig,  
unrichtig, fehlerhaft, hinterhältig,

- unrecht, schief, unzutreffend,  
ungenau, tückisch
- fame:** Ruhm, Berühmtheit, Ruf,  
Glorie, Berühmdheit, Renommee,  
Fama, Gerücht
- fancied:** wählte
- fancy:** Phantasie, sich einbilden,  
Laune, wöhnen, lecker finden,  
träumen, erdichten, sich vorstellen,  
mögen, gerne essen, gerne trinken
- fantastic:** phantastisch, fantastische,  
fantastisch, imposant, imponierend,  
hervorragend, großartige, großartig,  
grandios, gewaltig, überwältigend
- farce:** Posse
- farical:** possenhaft, lächerlich
- farewell:** Lebewohl, Abschied, Lebe  
wohl, Adieu, auf Wiedersehen,  
Valet
- farther:** weiter, ferner
- farthest:** weiteste, fernst, weitest,  
fernste
- fascinated:** faszinierten, fasziniertest,  
faszierte, fasziniert, fasziniertest,  
bezauberte, angekettet, fesselte,  
fesselten, fesseltest, fessellet
- fascinating:** faszinierend, fesselnd,  
vollständig, gründlich, integral,  
integrierend, interessant, komplett,  
spannend, vollkommen, gesamt
- fascination:** Faszination,  
Fascinierung, Interesse
- fasten:** befestigen, befestigt,  
befestigt, befestige, fixieren,  
verriegeln, festsetzen, anschließen,  
zuriegeln
- fat:** fett, dick, feist, fettig, Fetteile,  
Fetteilchen, wohlbeleibt, geil, Öl,  
Schmalz, Schmiere
- fatalism:** Fatalismus
- fate:** Schicksal, Verhängnis, Geschick,  
Los, Bestimmung, Fügung, Los des  
Lebens
- fated:** vom Schicksal bestimmt
- fateful:** schicksalhaft, verhängnisvoll,  
fatal
- faultless:** einwandfrei, fehlerfrei,  
tadellos, fehlerlos, lupenrein
- favor:** Gunst, Gefallen, Gefälligkeit,  
begünstigen, Gnade, Huld
- favorite:** Favorit, Liebling
- feared:** befürchtete, gefürchtet
- fearful:** ängstlich, furchtsam,  
furchtbar, angstvoll, schrecklich
- fearfully:** ängstlich, furchtsam,  
furchtbar
- feather:** Feder
- feathers:** Federn, Gefieder
- featureless:** nichtssagend
- fed:** ernährte, ernährtest, ernährten,  
fütterte, fütterten, ernährtet,  
füttertest, füttertet, Gefüttert
- gespeist, speistet
- feeble:** schwach, kraftlos
- feebly:** schwach
- fellow:** Gefährte, Kamerad, Mann,  
Kerl, Herr, Subjekt
- fellows:** Gefährten, Kameraden,  
Kollegen
- fence:** Zaun, Fechten, Einzäunung,  
Umzäunung, Gatter, Hindernis,  
Gitter, Einfriedung, Drahtgitter,  
Bucht, Balustrade
- fend:** sich wehren, abwehren
- ferocity:** Wildheit
- festoons:** Girlanden
- fetched:** gebracht, brachten, holtest,  
brachtest, brachte, geholt, brachtet,  
holtet, holte, holten
- fever:** Fieber, das Fieber
- feverishly:** fieberhaft, fieberig
- fidelity:** Treue, Genauigkeit
- fidgeted:** zappeltet herum,  
herumgezappelt, zappelte herum,  
zappeltet herum, zappelten herum
- fiend:** Teufel
- fiendish:** teuflisch
- fiendishly:** teuflisch, teuflische
- fiere:** grimmig, heftig, scharf, wild,  
grell, hitzig, intens, leidenschaftlich,  
ungestüm
- fiercely:** scharf, wild, wilde, grimmig
- fiery:** feurig, glühend, inbrünstig,  
leidenschaftlich, sehnlich
- fifteenth:** fünfzehnte
- figuratively:** bildlich
- filch:** klauen, abhanden, klaue,  
klaust, klaut
- filed:** gestellt, dateigebunden, reichte  
ein, abgelegt
- filings:** Span, Feilspäne, Feilspan
- filled:** gefüllt, abgefüllt, füllte
- finds:** gründet, findet
- fired:** gefeuert
- fireman:** Feuerwehrmann,  
Spritzenmann, Feuermann,  
Feuerwehmann
- fireplace:** Kamin, Feuerstelle,  
Heizvorrichtung, Herd,  
Feuerungsanlage, Herdstätte
- fires:** Feuer
- fireside:** Heim, Feuerraum, der  
Kamin, Kamin, das Daheim
- firewood:** Brennholz
- firing:** Zündung, Zünden, Abschuss,  
Heizung, Feuerung
- fishes:** Fische
- fishing:** Fischen, Fischerei, Fischend,  
Angeln
- fisticuffs:** Faustschläge
- fists:** Fäuste
- fitfully:** ruckartig, unregelmäßig,  
unbeständig
- fitted:** zugeschnitten, tailliert
- fixity:** Beständigkeit, die  
Beständigkeit, die Festigkeit
- flabby:** schlapp, schlaff
- flag:** Fahne, flagge, Kennzeichen,  
nachlassen, Reiter, Banner, kleiner  
Reiter, Standarte, fliese, Flag, die  
Fahne
- flag-pole:** Fahnenstange,  
Flaggenstange
- flame:** Flamme, Flammen
- flames:** Flammen
- flanks:** Flanken, Flankiert
- flannel:** Flanell, Flannel, Aus Flanell,  
Molton, Flanellen
- flapped:** schlug
- flared:** flackerte, geflackert
- flash:** blitz, aufblitzen, aufleuchten,  
blinken, blitzen, Lichtzeichen,  
zucken, Pfeil, Lichtsignal, Strahl
- flashing:** blinkend, Blinken
- flatness:** Flachheit
- flatter:** schmeicheln, schmeichele,  
schmeichle, schmeichelst,  
schmeichelt, stehen, lobhudeln,  
honig um den Bart schmieren,  
schwänzeln
- flavor:** Aroma, Geschmack
- fleet:** Flotte, Seemacht, Marine,  
Fuhrpark, Seeflotte
- fleets:** Flotten
- flesh:** Fleisch, Fruchtfleisch, Brei
- fleshy:** fleischig
- flew:** flog, flogst, flogt, flogen
- flicker:** flimmern, Flackern
- flickers:** flackert
- flies:** Fliegt
- flinch:** zurückzucken
- flipper:** Schwimmflosse, Flosse,  
Finne
- flitting:** flirtend, flitzend, tändelnd,  
wandernd
- float:** Schwimmer, schwimmen,  
Floss, schaukeln, gleiten, treiben,  
Prunkwagen
- floated:** geschwebt, schwebte
- floating:** schwimmend, fließend,  
gleitend, treibend, Treiben,  
schwebend, gleiten
- flock:** Herde, Schar, Volksmenge,  
Trupp, Schwarm, menge, Masse,  
Horde, Haufen
- flood:** flut, überfluten,  
Überschwemmung,  
überschwemmen, Hochwasser,  
Überflutung, Zufluß, überströmen,  
ersaufen, überschütten, überlaufen
- flopped:** fiel herein, versagte
- floodered:** zappelte
- flourish:** blühen, blüht, blüht, blühe,  
gedeihen, Schnörkel, Tusch,  
florieren, floriert, floriert, floriere
- flowed:** geflossen

- flowing:** fließend, Fließen  
**fluently:** fließend  
**flake:** Flunder  
**flung:** geschleudert  
**flush:** bündig, spülen, Wallung, Hitzewallung, Röte  
**flushed:** scheuchte auf, errötet, durchflutet, ausgespült  
**flutter:** Flattern, Geleier, wappern, Vibrieren, Vibration, tändeln, liebeln, herumflattern, flirten, Gejammer  
**foam:** Schaum, Schäumen, Gischt, Seifenblasen  
**foamed:** geschäumt, schäumte  
**fog:** Nebel, Schleier, der Nebel, Dunst  
**folded:** gefaltet, umgeklapt  
**fold:** falten, faltet  
**foliage:** Laub, Blattwerk, Blätter, Laubdach, Belaubung, Blätterdach  
**folly:** Torheit, Verrücktheit, Dummheit, Verblendung, Unsinn, Narrheit, Flause, Betörung  
**fool:** Narr, Dummkopf, Tor, narren, Idiot, Schwachsinnige, neppen, mystifizieren, irreführen, hinters Licht führen, Irrsinnige  
**foolish:** dumm, albern, töricht, unklug, nährisch, idiotisch, verrückt, einfältig, blödsinnig, blöde  
**foresore:** fußkrank  
**footsteps:** Schritte, Tritte, Fußstapfen  
**foot-warmer:** Fußwärmer  
**forebearing:** nachsichtig  
**forefinger:** Zeigefinger  
**forehead:** Stirn, die Stirn  
**forepart:** Vorderteil  
**forerunner:** Vorbote, Vorläufer, Vorzeichen, Bote, Anzeichen  
**foresaw:** sah voraus, sahen voraus, sahst voraus, saht voraus, sah ab, sahst ab, saht ab, sahen ab  
**foreseen:** vorausgesehen, abgesehen  
**foresight:** Voraussicht, Hellssehen, Vorsorge  
**forests:** Wälder  
**forge:** schmiedeten, Schmiede, Schmiedeofen  
**forgot:** vergaß, vergass, vergaßen, vergaßest, vergessen  
**forked:** gegabelt, gabelförmig, gespalten  
**formality:** Formalität, Förmlichkeit  
**formidable:** schrecklich, gewaltig, enorm, großartig, formidabel, beachtlich, außerordentlich  
**formless:** formlos, unförmig  
**forth:** heraus, hervor, weiter, vorwärts  
**forthwith:** unverzüglich, sofort  
**fortitude:** Kraft, Stärke  
**fortnight:** Vierzehn Tage
- fortunate:** glücklich, massel, hit, günstig, glücksfälle, glücksfall, fortuna, glücklich, gelingen, erfolg, unerwartetes Glück  
**fortunately:** glücklicherweise, zum Glück, erfreulicherweise  
**fortune:** Vermögen, Glück, Schicksal, Geschick, Fügung, Los, Verhängnis  
**fortunes:** Vermögen, Glücksfälle  
**fossil:** Fossil, Versteinierung, Versteinerte Überreste  
**fought:** bekämpft  
**foundations:** Grundlagen, Fundierung, Stützpfiler, Untergründe, Pfeiler  
**fraction:** Bruch, Fraktion, Bruchteil, Zahnbruch, Fraktur  
**fragment:** Fragment, Bruchstück, Bruch, Überrest, Stück  
**francs:** Franken  
**frankness:** Offenheit, Freimut, Freimütigkeit, Aufrichtigkeit, Ehrlichkeit, Geradheit  
**frenzy:** Wahnsinn, Ekstase, Raserei, Zügellosigkeit, Unbändigkeit  
**frequented:** frequentiert  
**fretted:** angefressen  
**friendship:** Freundschaft, Kameradschaft  
**fright:** Schreck, Entsetzen, Schrecken, Bestürztheit, Angst, Bestürzung, Furcht, Abscheu  
**frighten:** erschrecken, erschrickst, erschrecke, erschrick, erschreckt, einschüchtern, schüchtern ein, schüchtere ein, schüchtern ein, schüchtere ein, schüchtere ein  
**frightful:** schrecklich, entsetzlich, furchtbar, fürchterlich, grauenerregend, grausig, scheußlich, schlimm, unerhört  
**fringed:** gefranst  
**fro:** zurück, her  
**frontal:** frontal, stirnseitig, Frontseite, Antependium, Stirnbein  
**frown:** die Stirn runzeln, Stirnrunzeln, runzeln, Falten ziehen, mißbilligen  
**frowned:** die Stirn gerunzelt  
**frowning:** mißbilligend, die Stirne runzelnd, kraus  
**frowns:** mißbilligt, runzelt die Stirn  
**fulfillment:** Erfüllung, Vollziehung  
**fumed:** räucherte, rauchte  
**fun:** Spaß, Freude, Vergnügen, Scherz, Genuß, Humor, Hingabe, Heiterkeit, Glückseligkeit, Geselligkeit, Jubel  
**funeral:** Begräbnis, Beerdigung, Beisetzung, Bestattung  
**funk:** funk  
**funnel:** Trichter, Schornstein,
- Fülltrichter  
**furious:** wütend, rasend, grimmig, toll, wild, stürmisch, sehr böse, sauer, fuchsteufelswild, wüst, erzürnt  
**furnace:** Ofen, Hochofen, Herd, Schmelzofen, Brennofen  
**furry:** pelzartig, pelzig  
**furthering:** fördernd  
**fury:** Wut, Furie, Raserei, Zorn, Tobsucht, Verrücktheit, Grimmigkeit, Koller  
**fusillade:** Gewehrfeuer, Feuern, Knallen, Lösen, Salve, Schießen  
**fuss:** Getue, Lärm, Mischmasch, Schnickschnack, Treiben, Trubel, Unsinn, Krakeel, Betrieb, Tumult, Hektik  
 **futile:** vergeblich, nutzlos, sinnlos, zwecklos, fruchtlos, vergebens, unscheinbar, sehr klein  
 **futility:** Vergeblichkeit  
**gabbed:** schwatzte, schnatterte  
**gaberdine:** Feines Kammgarn, Gabardine  
**gait:** Gang, Gangart  
**gallantly:** galant, tapfer, ritterlich, galante  
**gallows:** Galgen, Strick, Schafott  
**gang:** Bande, Rotte, Gruppe, Horde, Meute, Tröß  
**gape:** Gaffen, gähnen, anglotzen, angaffen  
**gaped:** geklafft, gaffte an  
**gash:** Schmissee  
**gasp:** Keuchen, schnaufen  
**gaspng:** keuchend, keuchen, geröchel  
**gather:** sammeln, einsammeln, zusammentragen, ernten, sich versammeln, versammeln, pflücken, ansammeln, auflösen, bündeln, deduzieren  
**gathered:** sammelte, versammelte  
**gathering:** Versammlung, Sammeln, Erfassung, Zusammenkunft, Schwarm, Einholen, Einziehen, Zusammensein, Gewühl, Masse, Menge  
**gauntlets:** Stulpe, Panzerhandschuhe  
**gauzy:** gazeartig  
**gay:** fröhlich, heiter, schwul, lustig, vergnügt, homosexuell, munter, Schwule, euphorisch, strahlend, wohlgenut  
**gaze:** anstarren, starren, starr sehen, starr schauen, Blick  
**generals:** Generäle  
**generosity:** Großzügigkeit, Großmut, Freigebigkeit, Edelmut, Größe, Mildtätigkeit, Großherzigkeit, Weitherzigkeit, Herzlichkeit,



- Gutherzigkeit  
**generous:** großzügig, freigebig, freizügig, weitherzig, jovial, mild, offen, verschwenderisch, herzlich, edel, generös  
**genius:** Genie, Genius, Genialer Kopf, Besonders heller Kopf, Genialität, Pionierkorps  
**gentle:** sanft, mild, sanftmütig, leise, zahm, nicht nachtragend, duldsam, samtartig, tolerant, milde, süß  
**gentlemanly:** weltmännisch, vornehm, gebildet  
**gentlest:** freundlichste  
**germs:** Keime, Keimt  
**gesticulating:** gestikulierend  
**gesture:** Geste, Gebärde, Handbewegung, Zeichen, Wink, Signal  
**gestures:** Gesten, Gebärden  
**ghastly:** grässlich, widerwärtig, garstig, gespenstisch, grausam  
**ghost:** Geist, Gespenst, Spuk, Geisterbild, Spukgestalt, Wahnbild, Phantom, Gespenster, Doppelbild, Trugbild  
**gift:** Geschenk, Gabe, Vermächtnis, Angebinde, Begabung, Spende, Unterstützen, Schenkung, Beschenken, Zuteilen  
**gifted:** begabt  
**gifts:** Geschenke  
**gigantic:** gigantisch, riesig, riesenhaft, immens, kolossal, großartig, gewaltig, enorm, ungeheuer, unermesslich, himmelweit  
**gilt:** Vergoldet, Flittergold, Vergoldete, Goldflitter, Flitter  
**gingery:** ingwerartig  
**girlish:** mädchenhaft  
**glamour:** Glanz, Blendwerk  
**glance:** blicken, Augenaufschlag, Augenaufschläge, Augenblicke  
**glanced:** blickte  
**glances:** Schimmer  
**glancing:** blickend, überblicken  
**glare:** Blendung, Glanz, anblitzen, glänzen  
**glaring:** grell, kraß, scharf, spitz, schroff, schrill, schreiend, hell, grell beleuchtet, anblitzend  
**glasses:** Brille, die Brille, Augengläser  
**glassy:** gläsern, glasig, glasartig, glasklar, glashell, durchsichtig  
**glazed:** glasiert, verglast, gegläntzt  
**gleam:** Schimmer, glänzen, Schein, Abglanz, Angewohnheit  
**gleamed:** glänzte, schimmerte  
**gleaming:** Glänzend, schimmernd, durchschimmernd  
**gleams:** glänzt, schimmert  
**glide:** gleiten, rutschen, glitschen, Gleitflug, segelfliegen  
**glided:** geglitten, glitt  
**gliding:** Segelfliegen, Gleiten, Fliegend, Gleitend  
**glimmer:** Schimmern, Schimmer, Glimmen, Blinken, Dämmern, Flimmern  
**glimpse:** Blick, flüchtiger Eindruck  
**glimpsed:** erblickte flüchtig  
**glint:** Glitzern, Schimmer, Schimmern  
**glinting:** glitzernd  
**glisten:** Glitzern, funkeln, glimmen, blinken, blitzen  
**glistening:** glitzernd  
**glitter:** Glitzern, Funkeln  
**glittered:** funkelte, glitzerte  
**glittering:** glitzernd, glanzvoll, funkelnd, glitzern, flimmern  
**gloom:** Trübsinn, Dunkelheit  
**gloomy:** düster, finster, dunkel, schwermütig, launisch, verdrießlich, übellaunig, trübsinnig, trübselig, schlechtgelaunt, bedrückt  
**glories:** Triumphiert  
**glorified:** verherrlicht, verherrlichtet, verherrlichtest, verherrlichten, verherrlichte  
**glorious:** glorreich, herrlich, prächtig, ruhmreich, paradiesisch, köstlich, wohnig, hervorragend, berühmt, engelhaft, glänzend  
**gloriously:** herrlich, glorreich  
**glory:** Ruhm, Herrlichkeit, Glorie, Pracht, Ehre, Berühmtheit  
**glossy:** glänzend, glatt  
**glow:** glühen, Glut, brennen, Leuchten, Feuer, erglühen, Imbrunst  
**glowing:** glühend  
**gnawing:** nagend, nagen  
**goodness:** Güte, Tugend  
**gorgeous:** prächtig, prachtvoll, herrlich, farbenprächtig, bildschön, bildhübsch  
**gourd:** Kürbis, Kürbisflasche  
**grab:** greifen, ergreifen, Greifer, packen, anpacken, anfassen, verhaften, abfangen, einpacken, erfassen, zugreifen  
**grabbed:** fasste, aufgegriffen  
**grain:** Korn, Getreide, Gran, Maserung, Körnchen, Nerv, Gefühl, Samenkorn, Nerven  
**grassy:** grasig, grasartig, grasbedeckt, grasähnlich, grasreich  
**grateful:** dankbar, erkenntlich  
**gratification:** Genugtuung, Freude, Befriedigung, Zufriedenstellung, Genuß  
**gratified:** befriedigtest, befriedigtet, befriedigten, befriedigte, befriedigt  
**grave:** Grab, ernst, Gruft, gemütlich, gewichtig, kritisch, schlicht, sittsam, gemäßigt, schlimm, bedeckt  
**gravity:** Schwerkraft, Schwere, Gravitation  
**gray:** Grau  
**grayness:** Dusterkeit  
**greased:** schmierte, fettete ein, eingefettet, abgeschmiert  
**greasy:** fettig, schmierig, fett, geil, schmutzdelig, schlüpfrig, schweinish, schmutzig, schmalzig, fettähnlich, feist  
**greatness:** Größe  
**greed:** Gier, Habgier  
**greedy:** gierig, habgierig, begierig, gefräßig, habsüchtig, lüstern  
**greenish:** grünlich  
**grief:** Gram, Kummer, Betrübnis, Trauer, Verdruß, Weh, Harm, Ärger, Bekümmernis, Griesgram, Verdrießlichkeit  
**grimness:** Grimmigkeit, Schroffheit  
**grimy:** schmutzig  
**grin:** Grinsen, Lächeln, Grimasse  
**grinned:** grinste  
**grip:** Griff, greifen, ergreifen, Handgriff, Grippe, Henkel, fassen, Kniff, angreifen, Kunstgriff, packen  
**gripping:** packend, fesselnd, greifen  
**groan:** stöhnen, ächzen, wimmern, seufzen, wehklagen, jammern, Ächzer, winseln  
**groaned:** gestöhnt, stöhnte  
**groans:** ächzen, Geächze, gewimmern, gewinsel  
**grooves:** Rillen, Riefen, Rinnen, Schlitze, Falz  
**grotesque:** Grottesk, wunderlich, fratenhaft  
**grove:** Hain, Gehölz  
**growled:** geknurr  
**grows:** wächst, wächst an  
**grunt:** Grunzen  
**grunted:** gegrunzt  
**grunting:** grunzend  
**guard:** Wache, Garde, Wächter, bewachen, behüten, schützen, Schaffner, Aufseher, Gardist, hüten, Kondukteur  
**guarding:** Bewachung  
**guess:** raten, Vermutung, erraten, vermuten, Mutmaßung, enträtseln, voraussetzen, Schätzung, schätzen  
**guessing:** Vermutend  
**guidance:** Anleitung, Lenkung, Beratung, Führung  
**guileless:** arglos  
**gulp:** schluck, schlucken  
**guns:** Gewehre  
**gutter:** Gosse, Rinne, Dachrinne, Rinnstein, Dachrinnen, Abflussrinne  
**habit:** Gewohnheit, Angewohnheit

- Gebrauch, Kutte, Gewand,  
Gepflogenheit, Usus, Anwendung,  
Kirchengewand, Verwendung,  
Benutzung
- hail:** Hagel, hageln, anreden, anrufen,  
ansprechen
- halo:** Heiligenschein, Aureole,  
Nimbus, Lichthof, Hof,  
Strahlenkrone
- halos:** Heiligenscheine
- halter:** Halfter, Schlinge
- hammer:** Hammer, hämmern,  
Anschlaghammer, der Hammer,  
hämmern mit ein Hammer
- hammers:** Hämmer
- hammock:** Hängematte
- handful:** Handvoll
- handkerchief:** Taschentuch,  
Schnupftuch
- handkerchiefs:** Taschentücher, das  
Taschentuch
- handled:** behandelt
- handy:** handlich, bequem, griffig,  
gelegen, gemächlich, geschickt,  
praktisch
- hang:** hängen, aufhängen, erhängen,  
henken, anhängen
- hanged:** aufgehängt, gehängt
- hanging:** Hängen, Hängend
- hankering:** Sich sehnd, Verlangen
- hardest:** härteste
- hardihood:** Kühnheit
- harlequin:** Harlekin
- harm:** Schaden, beeinträchtigen,  
verletzen, düpieren, schwächen,  
schädigen, Leid, jemandem schaden,  
benachteiligen
- harmless:** harmlos, ungefährlich
- harness:** Geschirr, anspannen,  
Kabelbaum, Joch, Gespann,  
Gurtwerk, vorspannen, spannen
- haste:** Eile, Hast, Geschwindigkeit
- hastened:** geeilt, eilte, eilten, eiltest,  
eilte
- hastily:** hastig, eilig, schnell,  
vorschnell, rasch, geschwind
- hate:** hassen, Hass, Feindschaft
- hated:** gehaßt, verhaßt, unbeliebt
- hats:** Hüte
- haul:** ziehen, schleppen,  
herausziehen, zu Vorschein holen,  
verziehen
- hauled:** geschleppt
- haunted:** verfolgte
- haze:** Dunst, Nebel, Schleier, Wegen,  
Nebelichkeit, Kleinigkeiten tadeln,  
Hauch, Duft, Anflug, Schikanieren
- headed:** betitelt, köpfig
- headlong:** kopfüber
- headman:** der Vorarbeiter,  
Häuptling, Führer, der Führer, das  
Dorfoberhaupt, der Aufseher
- headquarters:** Hauptquartier, Sitz,  
Zentrale, Hauptsitz,  
Hauptverwaltung
- heap:** Haufen, Menge, Stapel,  
Häufen, Überschütten, Überhäufen,  
Stoß, Häufung, Ansammlung,  
Masse, Aufstapeln
- heaps:** Häuft, Haufen
- heartache:** Herzschmerzen,  
Herzleiden
- heartiness:** Herzlichkeit, die
- heartless:** herzlos
- hearts:** Herzen
- heave:** Heben, hochheben, schlittern,  
schmettern, schwanken, schwenken,  
schwingen, tänzeln, schlingern,  
wallen, schlenkern
- heaven:** Himmel, Himmelreich
- heavenly:** himmlisch, formidabel,  
köstlich, hervorragend, göttlich,  
vorzüglich, ausgezeichnet,  
auserlesen, vortrefflich, herrlich
- heavens:** Himmel
- heavier:** schwerer
- heels:** Absätze, Fersen, Hacken,  
Schuhabsätze
- he-goat:** Springbock
- helm:** Ruder, Steuer, Lenkrad,  
Steuerruder
- helmet:** Helm, der Helm,  
Sturmhaube
- helmeted:** behelmt, gehelmt
- helmsman:** Rudergast, Steuermann,  
Rudergänger
- helpers:** Helfer
- helping:** Helfend, Portion
- helpless:** hilflos, ratlos,  
unvermögend, ohnmächtig,  
machtlos, kraftlos, wehrlos,  
unbemittelt
- hemispheres:** Hemisphären
- hens:** Hennen
- heralded:** verkündete
- hers:** ihr, ihre, ihrer, ihres
- hesitated:** zögert, zögerte, zögerten,  
gezögert, zögertest, zauderten,  
zauderte, gezaudert, zaudertest,  
zaudertet, gezagt
- hesitating:** zögernd, zaudernd,  
zagend, unschlüssig,  
unentschlossen, unentschieden,  
unbeständig, zögern, wankelmütig,  
schwankend
- hesitation:** Zögern, Unschlüssigkeit,  
Schwanken, Schwankung,  
Unentschlossenheit, Bedenken,  
Verzögerung, Zweifel, Zwiespalt
- hide:** verstecken, verstecke,  
versteckt, versteckt, verbergen, Fell,  
verhehlen, verheimlichen, verhehle,  
bergen, verhehlt
- highness:** Hoheit, Höhe
- hillside:** Abhang, Hang, Steilung,  
Halde
- hillsides:** Hänge
- hind:** Hirschkuh, Hindin,  
Nachträglich, Nachherig, Reh,  
Hinter, Später
- hindering:** hindernd, behindernd,  
erschwerend
- hint:** Hinweis, Andeutung, Tipp,  
durchschimmern, anspielen auf,  
anspielen, durchscheinen
- hinted:** angedeutet
- hints:** hinweise, Andeutungen
- hip:** Hüfte, Hanke
- hippo:** Nilpferd, Flußpferd
- hippopotamus:** Flusspferd, Nilpferd
- hissing:** zischend
- hive:** Bienenstock, Bienenkorb,  
einkorben
- hoarsely:** heiser
- hoisted:** hochgezogen
- hoted:** ausgehöhlt
- holes:** Löcher
- holland:** Holland, Niederlande
- hollow:** hohl, höhle, Hohlraum
- holy:** heilig
- honest:** ehrlich, aufrichtig, anständig,  
redlich, bieder, rechtschaffen, fidel,  
honest, ehrenwerte, brav
- honor:** Ehre, ehren, beehren,  
honorieren, verehren
- honorable:** ehrenwert, ehrenhaft
- honored:** geehrt, geschätzt, in hohem  
Ansehen, beliebt
- hook:** Haken, anhaken, Ecke, Spange,  
häkeln, Agraffe, Eckstoß, der Haken,  
Angelhaken, anhängen, Angel
- hooked:** hakenförmig, hakte
- hopeful:** Hoffnungsvoll
- hopeless:** hoffnungslos, aussichtslos,  
unverbesserlich, ausweglos,  
verzweifelt, ratlos, ohne hoffnung,  
desperat
- horizontal:** horizontal, waagrecht,  
liegend, Horizontale, wagerecht
- horn:** Horn, Hupe, Signalhorn,  
Hörnchen
- horned:** gehörnt
- horns:** Hörner, Geweih
- horrible:** entsetzlich, schrecklich,  
gräßlich, abscheulich, furchtbar,  
grausig, fürchterlich, garstig,  
widerwärtig, unheimlich,  
unangenehm
- horribly:** entsetzlich
- horrid:** schrecklich, fürchterlich,  
entsetzlich, grauenvoll
- horried:** entsetzt
- horror:** Gräuel, Abscheu, Horror,  
Schrecken, Spinnkopf, Spuck
- horrors:** Schrecken, Grausamkeiten,

- Schrecknisse
- hospitable:** gastfreundlich, gastlich
- host:** Wirt, Gastgeber, Hostie, Präsentator, Oblate, Hausherr, Moderator, Schar
- hostile:** feindlich, feindselig, bedrohlich, drohend, gefährlich
- hotly:** heiß
- hovel:** Schuppen, Armselige Wohnung, Baufälliges Haus, Verschlag
- hovels:** Hütten
- hovered:** geschwebt, schwebten, schwebtet, schwebte, schwebtest
- hovering:** schwebend
- howl:** Heulen, zischen, brausen, sausen
- howled:** heulte
- howling:** heulend, Geheul, Heulen, Gejohle, Wolfsgeheul
- hugged:** umarmte
- hugging:** Umarmend
- hulk:** Klotz
- hull:** Rumpf, Hülse, Schale, Kappe, Deckel
- hullabaloo:** Tamtam, Klamauk
- humanizing:** humanisierung, humanisierend
- humble:** demütig, bescheiden, einfach, unterwürfig, niedrig, kleinlaut, gering
- humbug:** der Schwindler, das Pfefferminzbonbon, der Schwindel, der Humbug, der Unsinn, Humbug, Mumpitz, Pfefferminzbonbon, Quatsch, Unfug, Betören
- humiliation:** Erniedrigung, Demütigung, Beschämung
- humming:** Trällern, Summend, Geräusch, Gesumm
- hummock:** der Eishügel, der Presseishügel, Eishügel, Kleiner Hügel, Kupste
- hung:** gegangen
- hunger:** Hunger, Hungern
- hungry:** hungrig
- hunt:** Jagd, jagen, Jagt, jagst, jage, suchen, erbeuten, ernähren, füttern, verpflegen, speisen
- hunters:** Jäger
- hurried:** beeilt, hastig, eilig
- hurriedly:** eilig
- hurry:** eilen, Eile, sich beeilen, beeilen, sputen, hast, Tempo machen, pressieren, schnell, jagen, hasten
- hurrying:** eilend, Gehetz, beilend, Gelaufe, Gerenne, Hetzerei, spornstreichs
- hush:** still
- hut:** Hütte
- huts:** Hütten
- hyena:** Hyäne
- idiot:** Idiot, Dummkopf, Stumpfsinniger, Blödsinniger, Schwachkopf
- idleness:** Untätigkeit, Trägheit, Faulheit, Nutzlosigkeit, Müßiggang
- idol:** Abgott, Götze, Idol, Götzenbild, Schwarm, Gott
- ignorance:** Unwissenheit, Unkenntnis
- ignorant:** unwissend, ungebildet, unkundig, untauglich, ungeübt, unentwickelt, unberechtigt, ungelehrt, unterentwickelt
- ignored:** ignoriert, ignorierten, ignoriertest, ignoriertet, ignorierte, überhörte, überhörten, überhörtest, überhörtest
- ill:** krank, übel, schlecht, schlimm
- illnesses:** Krankheiten
- illuminating:** erleuchtend, aufschlußreich
- illumination:** Beleuchtung, Illuminierung, Beleuchtungsstärke
- illuminated:** beleuchtet, beleuchtete
- illusion:** Täuschung, Illusion, Einbildung, Wahn, Fata Morgana, Einbildungskraft, Vorstellung, Augentäuschung, Wahnidee, Wahnbild, Fiktion
- illustrative:** erläuternd, illustrativ, bildhaft, erklärend
- im:** un
- imagination:** Einbildung, Vorstellung, Einbildungskraft, Vorstellungskraft, Phantasie
- imagined:** stelltet vor, maltest aus, maltet aus, nahm an, nahmen an, nahmst an, nahmst an, stellte vor, stelltest vor, gedacht, vermutet
- imbecile:** Geistesschwach, dumm, Idiot, Schwachkopf
- imbecility:** Schwachsinn
- immense:** unermesslich, ungeheuer, immens, gewaltig, unabsehbar, endlos, unübersehbar, riesig
- immensely:** furchterlich, ungeheuer, furchtbar, entsetzlich, fürchterlich, schrecklich, scheußlich, gräßlich
- immensity:** Unermesslichkeit
- immobility:** Unbeweglichkeit, Immobilität
- immortals:** Unsterblich, Unsterblichen
- immutability:** die Unveränderlichkeit, die Unveränderbarkeit, Unveränderlichkeit
- impalpable:** unfühlbar
- impatience:** Ungeduld
- impending:** drohend, bevorstehend
- impenetrable:** undurchdringlich, unzugängliche, undurchdringbare, undurchdringliche, unerreichbar
- imperceptible:** unmerklich, unbemerkt
- imperfect:** Unvollständig, unvollkommen, mangelhaft, Imperfekt
- imperfectly:** unvollkommen
- imperturbably:** unerschütterliche, unerschütterlich
- implacable:** unerbittlich
- imported:** importiert, eingeführt, importiert
- imposing:** imposant, auferlegend, imponierend, aufdrängend
- impossibility:** Unmöglichkeit
- impostor:** Betrüger, Hochstapler
- impotent:** unfähig, impotent, machtlos, zeugungsunfähig
- impress:** imponieren, beeindrucken, Eindruck machen auf, Achtung einflößen, ausdrücken, drücken, Eindruck machen, abdrücken
- impressed:** beeindruckt
- impressive:** eindrucksvoll, imponierend, beeindruckend, überwältigend, imposant, ergreifend
- impressively:** eindrucksvoll
- improbable:** unwahrscheinlich
- impromptu:** improvisiert, aus dem Stegreif
- improper:** unpassend, ungehörig, unsachgemäß, unschicklich, falsch, ungebührlich, ungeziemend, unübertroffen, unerhört, ungezogen, unmoralisch
- improving:** verbessernd, bessernd, aufbessernd, ausbessernd
- improvised:** improvisierten, improvisiertest, improvisiert, improvisierte, improvisiert
- impulse:** Impuls, Antrieb, Trieb, Andrang, Kraftimpulsgröße, Andrift
- impulses:** Impulse
- inaccessible:** unzugänglich, unerreichbar
- inadmissible:** unzulässig, unduldsam, unerträglich
- inappreciable:** unbedeutend, unmerklich
- inborn:** angeboren
- incalculable:** unberechenbar, unermesslich, unabsehbar
- incantation:** Beschwörung
- incantations:** Beschwörungen
- inches:** Zoll
- incidentally:** übrigens, zufällig
- incidents:** Vorfälle, Zwischenfälle, Ereignisse
- inclined:** geneigt, schräg, geneigt zu
- inclosed:** schloß ein
- inclosure:** Einschließung, Eingeschlossenheit, die Klausur,

- Beilage, die Beilage  
**incomplete**: unvollständig, unvollkommen, lückenhaft, inkomplett, nicht zuende gemacht  
**incomprehensible**: unverständlich, unbegreiflich, unfaßbar, undurchschaubar, schleierhaft, undurchdringlich, unerforschlich, unergründlich  
**inconceivable**: unvorstellbar, undenkbar, unfassbar, unbegreiflich  
**inconceivably**: unfassbar  
**inconclusive**: ergebnislos  
**incontinently**: unmäßig  
**incredible**: ungläublich, unglaubhaft  
**indefatigable**: unermüddlich, andauernd, unverdrossen, ununterbrochen, unablässig, ständig, rastlos, kontinuierlich, konstant, fortwährend, emsig  
**indefinable**: undefinierbar, unbestimmbar  
**indestructible**: unzerstörbar, unverwüstlich  
**indifference**: Gleichgültigkeit, Indifferenz, Empfindungslosigkeit, Unempfindlichkeit, Phlegma, Kaltblütigkeit, Gefühllosigkeit, Gedankenlosigkeit  
**indifferent**: gleichgültig, indifferent, egal, abgestumpft, teilnahmslos, unparteiisch, unmotiviert, uninteressiert, ungerührt, teilnahmslos, einerlei  
**indignant**: entrüstet, ungehalten, empört, unwillig  
**indignantly**: empört  
**indignation**: Empörung, Entrüstung, Ärger  
**indisputable**: unbestreitbar, unstrittig, unleugbar, unwiderleglich, unwiderlegbar, unumstößlich  
**indistinct**: unklar, undeutlich, trübe, ungewiß, undurchsichtig, unbestimmt, schuftig, obskur, haarig, finster, faul  
**indistinctly**: undeutlich  
**induced**: induziert, induzierten, induziertest, induzierte, induziertet, veranlaßt, veranlaßte, veranlaßten, veranlaßtet, veranlaßtest  
**inducement**: Veranlassung, Anlaß  
**industrious**: fleißig, emsig, arbeitsam, strebsam, aktiv, wirksam, geschäftig, geflissentlich, eifrig, beflissen, berufstätig  
**inefficient**: ineffizient, unwirksam, unrationell, untüchtig  
**inestimable**: unschätzbar  
**inexcusable**: unentschuldbar, unverzeihlich  
**inexorable**: unerbittlich, herrsch, unaufhaltsam, unnachsichtig, herrschsüchtig, hart, gnadenlos, rücksichtslos, hartherzig  
**inexplicitable**: unerklärlich, unbegreiflich  
**inextricable**: unentwirrbar  
**infamous**: schändlich, berüchtigt, verrufen, niederträchtig, infam, unerhört, ruchlos, beschämend, anrüchig  
**infer**: folgern, folgre, folgere, folgerst, folgert, schließen  
**infernal**: Höllisch, gräßlich  
**inferno**: das Inferno, Flammenmeer, Hölle, Inferno  
**infested**: suchtet heim, heimgesucht, suchte heim, suchten heim, suchtest heim  
**infinite**: unendlich, unbegrenzt, grenzenlos, bodenlos, unergründlich  
**inflation**: Zufügung  
**influential**: einflussreich, maßgebend  
**inform**: informieren, informiert, informierst, informiere, mitteilen, verkünden, benachrichtigen, benachrichtigen, Auskunft geben, ankündigen, angeben  
**informed**: informierte, informiert, informiertest, eingeweiht, auf dem laufenden, aufgeklärt  
**inhabitants**: Einwohner  
**inhabited**: bewohnte, bewohntet, bewohnten, bewohntest, bewohnt  
**inheritance**: Erbschaft, Erbe, Nachlaß, Vermächtnis, Erbteil, Vererbung, Hinterlassenschaft, Erbstück, Erbgut, Anteil, Erbmasse  
**inherited**: erbtet, erbtet, erben, erbe, geerbt, ererbt  
**inhuman**: unmenschlich  
**initiated**: initialisiert, gesegnet, eingeweiht  
**initiation**: Initiierung, Einleitung, Initiation  
**inland**: landeinwärts, Inland  
**innate**: angeboren, einheimisch, von Natur aus anwesend sein, eingeboren, angeborene  
**innocence**: Unschuld, Gutgläubigkeit, Arglosigkeit, Einfachheit, Einfalt, Kindlichkeit, Schlichtheit, Unverdorbenheit, Naivität  
**innumerable**: unzählig, zahllos  
**inquire**: befragen, spüren, erkunden, ergründen, untersuchen, überprüfen, erfragen, suchen, erforschen, fahnden, erproben  
**inquiries**: Erkundigungen  
**inquiring**: fragend, informiert, nachfragend  
**insanity**: Wahnsinn, Geisteskrankheit, Irrsinn  
**insatiable**: unersättlich, unstillbar  
**inscrutable**: unergründlich, unerforschlich  
**insensible**: unempfindlich, bewusstlos, gefühllos, unempänglich  
**insidious**: verfänglich, heimtückisch, hinterlistig  
**insight**: Einblick, Einsicht, Gedanke  
**insignificant**: unbedeutend, bedeutungslos, geringfügig, minimal, klein, gering  
**insipid**: fade, fad, flau  
**insolence**: Frechheit, Unverschämtheit  
**insolent**: unverschämt, frech, ungeschlacht, tölpelhaft, überheblich, unbescheiden, ungehobelt, täppisch, ungeschickt, klobig, ungeschliffen  
**insoluble**: unlöslich, unauflöslich, unlösbar  
**inspiration**: Inspiration, Eingebung, Enthusiasmus, Begeisterung  
**inspired**: inspirierte, inspiriertet, gab ein, gaben ein, gabt ein, inspirierten, inspiriert, inspiriertest, eingegeben, gabst ein, begeistert  
**installments**: Ratenzahlungen  
**instant**: Augenblick, Moment, sofortig  
**instantly**: sofort, sogleich, gleich, augenblicklich  
**instincts**: Instinkte, Impuls, Anregung, Antriebe, Antrieb  
**instructed**: unterrichtetest, angewiesen, unterrichtet, unterrichteten, unterrichtetet, wies an, wiesen an, wiest an, unterrichtete, angewiesen, wiest ein  
**instructing**: unterrichtend, anweisend, einweisend, instruierend, anleitend  
**instrument**: Instrument, Werkzeug, Gerät, Urkunde  
**intelligent**: intelligent, verständig, klug, scharfsinnig, denkfähig, weise, einsichtsvoll, hochgelehrt, mit Verstand begabt, schlau, gelehrt  
**intense**: intensiv, heftig, stark, gewaltig  
**intensified**: intensiviert, intensivierte, intensivierten, intensiviertest, verstärkt, intensiviert  
**intensity**: Intensität, Feldstärke, Felddichte  
**intercourse**: Verkehr  
**interfering**: vermittelnd, störend, eingreifend

**interior:** innere, Interieur, innerer  
**interlopers:** Eindringlinge  
**interminable:** endlos  
**interrupt:** Unterbrechung, unterbrechen, interrupt, ins Wort fallen  
**interrupted:** unterbrochen  
**interrupting:** unterbrechen, unterbrechend  
**interspersed:** setzte durch, streute ein, setztet durch, setzten durch, durchgesetzt, setztest durch  
**intimacy:** Vertrautheit, Intimität, Innigkeit, Vertraulichkeit  
**intimate:** intim, vertraut, innig, vertraulich, andeuten, gemütlich, Vertraute  
**intolerable:** unerträglich, intolerabel, untragbar  
**intolerably:** unerträglich  
**intrigued:** intrige, faszinieren, intrigieren, fasziniert, intrigierte  
**intriguing:** intrigieren  
**introducing:** vorstellend, einführend, einleitend, einbringend  
**intrusted:** vertraute an  
**invaded:** fiel ein, fielt ein, eingefallen, eingedrungen, fielt ein, drangst ein, drangen ein, drang ein, fielen ein, drangt ein  
**invading:** einfallend, eindringend, hereinplatzen, hineinplatzen  
**invalid:** Ungültig, hinfällig, nichtig, minimal  
**invariably:** ausnahmslos, beständig, unveränderlich  
**invasion:** Invasion, Einfall, Einmarsch  
**invincible:** unbesiegbar  
**invisible:** unsichtbar  
**inviting:** einladend  
**invoke:** aufrufen, anrufen, rufst auf, rufe auf, rufen auf, ruft auf, zurufen  
**invoked:** rief auf, riefst auf, riefst auf, riefen auf, aufgerufen, einberufen  
**ironic:** ironisch  
**irresistible:** unwiderstehlich, unaufhaltsam  
**irresistibly:** unwiderstehlich  
**irresolutely:** unschlüssig, unentschlossen  
**irretrievably:** umwelt, unwiederbringlich, unwiederbringliche  
**irritable:** reizbar, gereizt, ärgerlich, auffahrend  
**irritating:** irritierend, ärgerlich, stechend, lästig  
**irritation:** Reizung, Ärger, Irritation, Ärgernis, Verärgerung, Störung, Ergernis, Ergernisse, Gereiztheit  
**islet:** Inselchen

**isolation:** Absonderung, Isolierung, Isolation, Vereinsamung, Entkopplung, Isoliertheit  
**i've:** Ich habe  
**ivory:** Elfenbein, Elfenbeinern, Aus Elfenbein, Elfenbeinartig  
**jab:** stechen, Stoß, Spritze, stoßen, Stich, aufrütteln, schieben, stupsen, anstoßen  
**jabber:** leiern, brabbeln, faseln, heraussprudeln, plappern, glucksen  
**jabbered:** geplappert  
**jacket:** Jacke, Jackett, Sakko, Männerrock, Schutzumschlag, Umschlag, Mantel, Joppe, Hülle, Einhüllen, die Jacke  
**jaw:** Kiefer, Kinnlade, Klemmbacke, Backe, der Kiefer, Öffnung  
**jealous:** eifersüchtig, mißgünstig  
**jealousy:** Eifersucht, Neid, Mißgunst  
**jeopardy:** Gefahr  
**jerked:** gezerrt  
**jerkling:** zerrend  
**jerks:** zerrt  
**jetty:** Landungsbrücke, Steg, Pier, Landungssteg, Ladebrücke  
**jewels:** Juwelen  
**jig:** Spannvorrichtung  
**jingle:** Klimpfern, Klingeln, Klirren  
**jocose:** scherzhaft, drollig  
**joining:** Verbindend, fügend, gesellend, Verbinden, Beitritt, zusammenfügend, Eintretend, Union, Zutretend  
**joints:** Verbindungen, Gelenke, Gelenk  
**joke:** Scherz, Spaß, Witz, scherzen, Jux, Streich, Täuschung, spaßen, Spaßchen, Ulk, Keckheit  
**jolly:** Vergnügt, lustig, fröhlich, heiter  
**journalist:** Journalist, Journalistin, Journaliste  
**jove:** Jupiter  
**joviality:** Jovialitäts, die Heiterkeit, Herzlichkeit, Jovialität  
**joy:** Freude, Genuß, Wonne  
**judged:** geurteilt  
**jump:** Sprung, springen, Absprung, Hindernis, Steigung, überspringen  
**jungle:** Dschungel, Urwald, Busch  
**jungle:** Dschungel, Urwälder  
**keeps:** behält, bewahrt auf, bewahrt, hütet, behütet, hält auf  
**kernel:** Kern, Kernel, Obststein  
**kick:** treten, Fußtritt, Tritt, Stoß, stoßen, ausschlagen, strampeln, stampfen, Kick, hauen, trampeln  
**kicked:** gestoßen  
**killing:** Tötung, Töten, mörderisch, tötend  
**kings:** Könige

**kinship:** Verwandtschaft, Nahe Verwandtschaft  
**kiss:** Kuss, küssen, der Kuss  
**knee:** Knie, das Knie, Krummholz  
**knees:** Kniert  
**knights:** Ritter  
**knitted:** gestrickt, strickte  
**knitter:** Stricker, Strickerin  
**knitting:** Strickend, Strickzeug, Stricken  
**knives:** Messer  
**knob:** Knauf, Knopf, Griff, Handhabe, Stiel, Knorren, Heft, Gefäß  
**knobs:** Knöpfe  
**knock:** klopfen, schlag, anknöpfen, schlagen, Anschlag  
**knocked:** geschlagen, geklopft  
**knot:** Knoten, Knutt, Knüpfen, Knäuel, Wickel, Strenges Garn, Schlinge, Laufknoten, Knorren  
**knots:** Knotet, Stutzer, Dutte, Astlöcher, Knoten  
**knotted:** geknotet, verknüpfte, verknotted  
**laborer:** Arbeiter  
**lacked:** fehlte, fehlten, fehltest, fehlte, gefehlt, mangelten, mangeltest, mangelte, mangeltet, gemangelt, entbehret  
**lakes:** Seen  
**lame:** Lahm, hinkend, träge, verkrüppelt, verstümmelt, lähmen  
**lamentable:** beklagenswert, jämmerlich  
**lamp:** Lampe, die Lampe, Laterne  
**landed:** gelandet, landete  
**landing:** Landung, Absatz, Treppenabsatz, Flur, Fallen, Anlegen, Stürzen, Während der Landung aufsetzen  
**landscape:** Landschaft, Querformat, Land, die Landschaft  
**languid:** matt, träge, müde, lustlos, lässig, nachlässig, freudlos, arbeitsscheu, denkfaul, schleppend, flau  
**languidly:** matt  
**languor:** Mattigkeit  
**lank:** strähnig, glatthaarig, gerade, dünn, schlicht, schwächling  
**lanky:** schlaksig, schlacksig  
**lap:** Schoß, Plätschern, Überrunden, Klatschen, Mutterschoß, Gurgeln, Glucksen, Überlappen, Runde, Gluckern  
**lark:** Lerche  
**lashed:** gepeitscht  
**lasted:** gedauert  
**lately:** kürzlich, letztlich, neuerdings, neulich  
**latitude:** Breite, Spielraum,

- Breitengrad, Geographische Breite, Polhöhe
- laughing:** lachend, lachen, gekicher, lacher, gelächter, kichern
- laugther:** Gelächter, Lachen, Lächeln, Lache, Grinsen
- lavender:** Lavendel, Lavendelfarben
- layer:** Schicht, Ebene, Lage, Ableger, Erdschicht, Scheibe, Absenker
- laying:** Legend, Eierlegen, Legen
- laze:** faulenzen
- lazily:** faul
- leaf:** Blatt
- leaking:** lecken, leerlaufen, auslecken, auslaufend
- leaky:** leak, undicht, nicht zu
- lean:** mager, lehnen, anlehnen, stützen, sich lehnen, hager, unterstützen, stemmen, sich stützen, knapp, anlegen
- leaned:** gelehnt
- leaning:** Lehnend, Anlehnen, schief, lehnen
- leaped:** gesprungen
- leaping:** Hervorspringende, Springen
- lecture:** Vortrag, Vorlesung, Kolleg, Kollegium, Referat, Vorlesung in der Universität, Predigt
- legality:** Legalität, Gesetzlichkeit, Gesetzmäßigkeit, Rechtmässigkeit, Rechtsgültigkeit
- leggings:** Gamaschen
- legitimate:** rechtmäßig, legitim, berechtigt, gesetzlich, gesetzmäßig, wohlbegründet, stichhaltig, rechtskräftig, rechtsgültig sein, legitimieren, gültig
- leisurely:** gemächlich, ruhig
- lest:** dass nicht, damit nicht
- letting:** Lassend, vermietet, Vermietung
- levy:** Abgabe, erheben
- lifted:** angehoben, abgehoben
- lifting:** hebend, Stapellauf, heben
- lifts:** hebt
- lighted:** beleuchtet, angemacht, angezündet
- lightest:** bekömmlichste, leichteste
- lighthouse:** Leuchtturm
- lightless:** lichtlos
- lightning:** Blitz, Himmelsfeuer, Wetterleuchten
- likeness:** Ähnlichkeit, Bildnis, Konterfei
- likewise:** ebenfalls, gleichfalls, ebenso, gleichermaßen, gleich, desgleichen, auch, ähnlich
- limb:** Glied, Mitglied, Körperteil, Knochen, Gebeine, Bestandteil, Ast
- limbs:** Glieder, Gliedmaßen, Teil, Glied
- limits:** grenzen, begrenzt
- limp:** hinken, humpeln, schlaff
- linen:** Leinen, Wäsche, Leinwand, Leinenwäsche, Leinwände, Linnen, Bettzeug, Bettwäsche, aus Leinen, Weißwäsche
- lingering:** Verweilend, hinfällig, schwach, matt, Nachklingend
- lingers:** verweilt
- listened:** hörte zu, hörten zu, hörstet zu, zugehört, hörtet zu, angehört, hörte an, hörten an, hörtest an, hörtet an, horchte
- listener:** Hörer, Zuhörer
- listeners:** Zuhörer
- listlessly:** uninteressiert, lustlos
- litany:** Litanei
- literally:** buchstäblich, wörtlich
- littered:** durcheinander, chaotisch, ungeordnet, ungerregelt, unordentlich
- lively:** lebhaft, lebendig, munter, witzig, flott, geistreich, heiter, Herzhaftigkeit, sinnreich
- load:** Last, laden, Ladung, Belastung, beladen, aufladen, belasten, einladen, Bürde, Fuhr, befrachten
- loaded:** geladen, beladen, belastet
- loads:** Lädt, Ladungen, Transporte
- loafing:** Faulenzerei
- loathing:** Verabscheuend, Ekel
- locality:** Örtlichkeit, Gegend, Ort
- lodged:** logierte, logiert, gelagert
- lofty:** erhaben, hoch, hochfliegend, hochmütig, hochgestellt, pathetisch
- logic:** Logik, Logisch
- loins:** Niere, Lende
- loitering:** Gezaudert, Zauderei
- lone:** einsam, einzeln, einzig
- loneliness:** Einsamkeit, Verlassenheit, Einsamkeitsgefühl
- lonely:** einsam
- longing:** Sehnsucht, Verlangen, Sehnsüchtig, Schmachten, Verlangt, Sich sehnen nach, Sehnen, Sehndend, Begierde, Begehren
- loomed:** türmte sich auf, zich abgezeichnet
- loops:** Führt Schleifen aus, Schleifen, Schlingen
- loose:** lose, locker, los, beweglich, unverpackt, verlieren, nicht fest, weit
- loot:** beute, plündern, ausplündern, Sore
- loud:** laut, lautstark, geräuschvoll, schreiend, lärmend, lärmig
- louder:** Lauter
- loudly:** laut, laute
- loungeing:** faulenzend
- lovingly:** lieben, liebend, liebende, liebevoll
- lowering:** senkend, Absenkung, Herunterlassen, drohend, herunterlassend, Senkung
- loyal:** treu, loyal, getreue, treugesinnt, bieder
- loyalty:** Treue, Loyalität, Aufrichtigkeit, Unbestechlichkeit, Redlichkeit, Rechtschaffenheit
- luckily:** glücklicherseits
- lugging:** surrend, schleppend, zerrend
- lugubrious:** traurig, düster
- luminous:** leuchtend, hell, luminös, licht, klar
- lumped:** konzentriert
- lumps:** Klumpen
- lunatic:** Irre, Wahnsinnige, irrsinnig, wahnsinnig, verrückt
- lunged:** stürzte los, longieren
- lurid:** grell, sensationell, scharf, herb, schrecklich
- lurk:** lauern
- lurking:** lauern
- luster:** Glanz
- lustrous:** glänzend
- lusts:** Begierden, Lüste
- lusty:** rüstig, kräftig
- machinery:** Maschinerie, Maschinen, Maschine, Gerät
- madhouse:** Irrenhaus
- madness:** Wahnsinn, Verrücktheit, Idiotie, Unsinn, Unklugheit, Torheit, Tollheit, Schelmerei, Irrsinn, Dummheit, Schalkhaftigkeit
- magic:** Magie, magisch, Zauberei, Zauberkunst, Zauber, Bezauberung, Hexerei, zauberisch, die Magie, Zaubern
- magnificent:** großartig, herrlich, prächtig, grandios, ausgezeichnet
- maggies:** Elstern
- mahogany:** Mahagoni, Mahagonibaum
- malevolently:** übelwollende, feindselig
- maneuvered:** manövriert
- mangled:** gewrungen
- mangy:** rüdig, krätzig
- manipulation:** Manipulation, Beeinflussung
- mankind:** Menschheit
- manners:** Umgangsformen, Sitten, Manieren, Weisen, Benehmen, Kinderstube
- manufactured:** hergestellt, stellte her, stellten her, stelltet her, stelltet her, verfertigt, verfertigt, gefertigt, verfertigte, verfertigten, gefertigt
- maps:** Darstellungen
- marble:** Marmor, Marmorieren, Marmor
- margin:** Rand, Spielraum, Randlinie, Marge

- mars:** der rote Planet, der Mars
- marshes:** Sümpfe, Sumpfland, Sumpfgbiet
- massacre:** Massakrieren, Massaker, Blutbad
- massacres:** Schlachtungen, Blutbäder, Massenmorde
- massively:** massiv
- masts:** Masten, Kletterstangen, Mastbäume, Maste
- matches:** Streichhölzer, Kämpfe
- mats:** Matten
- matted:** mattiert, stumpf, matt, glanzlos, verfilzt
- mature:** reif, reifen, fällig, mündig
- meager:** mager, erbärmlich, jämmerlich, elend, dürftig, karg
- meanness:** Gemeinheit, Niedertracht, Niederträchtigkeit
- measured:** gemessen, bemessen, maßvoll, passend, abgemessen reden, abgemessen
- mechanics:** Mechanik, Maschinenbau, Maschinenbaukunde
- meddling:** sich einmischend
- medicine:** Medizin, Arznei, Medikament, Arzneimittel, Heilmittel
- meditated:** meditiert, meditiertest, meditierten, meditierte, meditiert, nachgedacht
- meditating:** meditierend, nachdenkend
- meditation:** Meditation
- meditative:** nachdenklich, versponnen
- mediterranean:** Mittelmeer, mediterran
- melancholy:** Schwermut, Melancholie, wehmütig, Trübsinn, Wehmut, schwermütig, melancholisch, Traurigkeit, trübsinnig, Tiefsinn
- memoranda:** Vermerke
- memories:** Erinnerungen, Souvenirs, Andenken
- menace:** Drohen, Bedrohen, Drohung, Bedrohung, Bevorstehen, einschüchtern, Dräuen
- menaces:** droht
- menacing:** drohend, bedrohlich
- menacingly:** bedrohen, bedrohende
- mend:** reparieren, flicken, ausbessern, wiederherstellen
- mentally:** geistig
- merciless:** erbarmungslos, unbarmherzig, gnadenlos, mitleidlos, mitleidslos, schonungslos, gewissenlos
- mercilessly:** mitleidlose, unbarmherzig, gnadenlos, erbarmungslos
- mercy:** Barmherzigkeit, Gnade, Mitleid, Nachsicht
- mere:** Bloß, Nur, Rein
- merry:** fröhlich, lustig, vergnügt, heiter, wohlgenut
- mess:** durcheinander, Unordnung, Schweinerei, Aufhäufung, Anhäufung, abtropfen, Mus, auslecken, Brei, durchsickern, Chaos
- messenger:** Bote, Kurier, Botschafter, Gesandter, Herold, Überbringer
- messengers:** Boten
- messieurs:** Herren
- mica:** Glimmer
- midnight:** Mitternacht, Gespensterstunde
- midst:** Inmitten, Mitte
- mighty:** mächtig, gewaltig
- mild:** mild, sanft, leicht
- millions:** Millionen
- mimes:** Mieme, mimt
- minds:** Gemüter
- mingled:** mischtest, gemischt, mischte, mischten, mischtet, kunterbunt, menge, mengen, mengest, mengtet, gemengt
- miracle:** Wunder, Wundertat, Mirakel, Mysterium
- mischief:** Unfug, Unheil, Schaden, Unartigkeit, Dummejungenstreich, Jungenstreich, Schelmenstreich, Ungezogenheit, Schalkhaftigkeit
- miserable:** elend, jämmerlich, erbärmlich, miserabel, schlecht, unglücklich, traurig, arm, gräßlich, böse, unpäßlich
- misgivings:** Befürchtungen
- mission:** Mission, Auftrag, Sendung, Aufgabe
- mist:** Nebel, Dunst, Dampf, Qualm, Schleier
- mistily:** neblig
- mistress:** Herrin, Gebieterin, Geliebte, Mätresse, Freundin, Geliebter, Freund, Liebchen, Liebhaber, Liebste, Meisterin
- misty:** neblig, dunstig, verschwommen, neblig, diesig, trüb, vage, unklar, unbestimmt, trübe, nebelhaft
- misunderstanding:** mißverstehend, Mißverständnis
- misunderstood:** missverstanden, mißverstanden, mißverstandst
- moaned:** gestöhnt, stöhnte
- mob:** Meute, Pöbel
- modest:** bescheiden, anspruchslos, bequem, nicht hochmütig, unbedeutend, schlicht, niedrig, einfach
- modestly:** bescheiden
- modulated:** modulierten, moduliertest, modulierte, moduliert, moduliertet
- bold:** Form, Gestalten, Formen, Schimmel, Gußform
- momentary:** augenblicklich, momentan, vorübergehend, monentele, augenblickliche
- monkey:** Affe, der Affe
- monologues:** Selbstgespräch, Monolog, Reden
- monotonous:** monoton, eintönig
- monster:** Ungeheuer, Monstrum, Ungetüm, Unhold, Scheusal, Untier, Kötter, Monster
- monstrous:** ungeheuer, mißgestaltet, monströs, abscheulich, ungeheuerlich, riesig, widerlich, gräßlich, ekelerregend, abscheuerregend, grundhäßlich
- monumental:** ganz erheblich, gewaltig
- moon:** Mond, der Mond
- moonlight:** Mondlicht, Mondschein
- moonshine:** der Mondschein, Mondschein, schwarz gebrannter Schnaps, schwarzgebrannter Schnaps
- moored:** fest, machte
- morbidly:** krankhaft, morbid
- moribund:** sterbend, todgeweiht
- morose:** griesgrämig, mürrisch, verdrießlich
- mortality:** Sterblichkeit, Mortalität, Sterblichkeitsziffer
- motionless:** bewegungslos, regungslos, reglos, still
- motive:** Motiv, Beweggrund, Grund, Veranlassung, Motivation, Begründung, Antrieb, Anlaß, Ursache
- motives:** Motiv, Beweggrund, Ansporne, Antriebe
- motley:** scheckig, zusammengewürfelt
- mounds:** Erdhügel, Hügel
- mourn:** betrauern, trauern, traure, traure, trauerst, betrauerst, trauert, betrauert, betraure, betrauerer, beweinen
- mourned:** betrauert, betrauert, betrauerte, betrauertest, getrauert, trauerte, trauerten, trauertest, trauertet, betrauerten, beweint
- mournful:** traurig, trauervoll
- mournfully:** traurig
- mourning:** Trauer, Trauern, betrauernd, Trauern, beweinend
- mouse:** Maus, die Maus, Feldmaus, Mäuse
- mouthful:** Mundvoll, Happen, Bissen

**mud:** Schlamm, Schmutz, Matsch, Schlick, Dreck, Kot  
**muddle:** verwirren, sudeln, pfuschen  
**muddy:** schlammig, trübe, trüb, schmutzig  
**muffled:** umhüllt  
**multitude:** Menge, Vielzahl, von allem etwas, alles mögliche, Haufen, Stapel  
**mumbled:** murmelte, murmeln, murmelt, gemurmelt, murmelst  
**mumbling:** murmelnd  
**murky:** finster, düster, dunkel  
**murmur:** murmeln, murren, Gemurmel, rauschen  
**murmured:** gemurmelt  
**murmuring:** murmelnd, Gemunkel, Gemurmel  
**murmurs:** murmelt  
**muscle:** Muskel  
**muscles:** Muskeln  
**musician:** Musiker, Musikant, Musikantin  
**mustaches:** Schnurrbärte  
**mute:** Stumm, sprachlos, zudichten  
**mutiny:** Meuterei, Meutern, Aufruhr, Aufstand, Meuterei machen, rebellieren, Revolte  
**mutter:** murmeln, murren, meckern, schwätzen, sich wehren  
**muttered:** gemurmelt  
**muttering:** murmelnd  
**muzzles:** Schnauzen, Schnäbel, Schlünde  
**mysteries:** Geheimnisse  
**mysterious:** geheimnisvoll, mysteriös, rätselhaft, sonderbar  
**mysteriously:** geheimnisvoll  
**mystery:** Geheimnis, Mysterium, Rätsel  
**naked:** nackt, bloß, kahl, unbekleidet, hüllenlos, blank  
**narcotic:** narkotisch, narkotisierend, Betäubungsmittel, Rauschgift, betäubend  
**narrated:** erzählte, erzählt, erzählten, erzählt, erzähltest  
**narrative:** Erzählung, erzählend, Geschichte, Bericht, Schilderung, erzählerisch  
**narrower:** schmaler, begrenzter, enger  
**nasty:** garstig, widerlich, böse, hässlich, gemein, scheußlich, heimtückisch, unangenehm, ekelhaft, übel, eklig  
**native:** einheimisch, angeboren, Eingeborene, Eingeborener, autochthon, Einheimische, bodenständig, Ureinwohner, Autochthone, eingeboren, Einwohner

**natives:** Eingeborene  
**nautical:** nautisch, schiffahrtskundig  
**navigation:** Navigation, Schifffahrt, Seeschifffahrt, Seefahrt, Navigieren, Manövrieren  
**navy:** Marine, Kriegsmarine, Flotte, Seemacht, Schifffahrt  
**nearer:** näher  
**nearest:** nächste, nächst  
**neat:** ordentlich, sauber, gepflegt, reinlich, nett, hygienisch, sauber und rein, rein, aufgeräumt, adrett, geordnet  
**neatly:** ordentlich, geschickt, reinlich  
**necessities:** Notwendigkeiten, Lebensbedürfnisse, Lebensnotwendigkeiten, Lebensbedürfnisse  
**necessity:** Notwendigkeit, Not, Bedürfnis, Armut, Bedürftigkeit, Unglück, Seuche, Schicksalsschläge, Schicksalsschlag, Elend, Rückschläge  
**necklaces:** Halsketten  
**necktie:** Krawatte, Schlips, Halsbinde  
**needle:** Nadel, die Nadel, Stecknadel  
**neglected:** vernachlässigt, verwahrlost, verwildert, ungepflegt, verzorgt, vernachlässigte, zerzaust  
**negro:** Neger, Farbige, Schwarze  
**neighbor:** Nachbar  
**neighborhood:** Nachbarschaft, Umgebung  
**neighbors:** Nachbarn  
**nephew:** Neffe  
**nervously:** nervös  
**nervousness:** Nervosität, Unruhe, Gereiztheit, Aufregung, Ängstlichkeit, Nervosität  
**nicety:** Feinheit  
**nigger:** Nigger  
**niggers:** neger  
**nightmare:** Alptraum, Alpdrücken, Spuktraum, Alp  
**nightmares:** Alpdrücken, Alpträume  
**nights:** Nächte  
**noble:** edel, Adlig, edelmütig, adelig, hehr, erhaben, stattlich, nobel  
**nobly:** edel, vornehm  
**nod:** nicken, Kopfnicken, grüßen, ja knicken, winken  
**noisily:** laut  
**noisy:** laut, geräuschvoll, ausgelassen, unbändig, lärmend, lärmig  
**noon:** Mittag, der Mittag  
**noses:** Nasen  
**nostrils:** Nasenlöcher  
**notions:** Ahnungen  
**nowhere:** nirgends, Nirgendwo, nirgends, nirgendwohin

**noxious:** schädlich, verderblich, gottlos  
**nuisance:** Ärgerlichkeit, Ärgernis, Belästigung, Ärger, lästiges Kind, Missstand, Ergernis, Plage, Ergernisse, lästiger Mensch, Störung  
**numbered:** numeriert, nummeriert  
**nurse:** Krankenschwester, pflegen, Kindermädchen, Schwester, Krankenpfleger, Amme, stillen, Wärterin, Krankenpflegerin, Schwesterchen, versorgen  
**nursing:** Krankenpflege, Pflege, Stillen, Versorgung, Betreuung, Einrichtung, Fürsorge, Pflegend, Sorge  
**nut:** Nuss, Mutter, Schraubenmutter  
**nuts:** verrückt, Nüsse, irre, wahnsinnig, toll, Muttern  
**obedient:** gehorsam, folgsam, fügsam, gefügig, gefällig, willig, zahm  
**obeyed:** gehorchtest, gehorchten, gehorchte, gehorcht, gehorchtet, befolgt, befolgt, befolgte, befolgt, befolgt  
**objected:** eingewandt  
**objectless:** gegenstandslos  
**obliquely:** indirekt, schief, schräg  
**oblivion:** Vergessenheit  
**obscure:** dunkel, obskur, schmierig, schuftig, teuflisch, unbedeutend, unbekannt, veruntreuen, unheimlich, fragwürdig, unklar  
**obscured:** verdunkelte  
**obsequiously:** unterwürfig  
**observation:** Beobachtung, Anschauung, Bemerkung, Vermerk, Äußerung, Tadel, Observation, Interesse, Aufmerksamkeit, Ansicht, Beobachten  
**obstinately:** stur  
**obtruded:** drängt auf, drängt hinein, drängtest auf, drängten hinein, drängten auf, drängte hinein, drängte auf, aufgedrängt, hineingedrängt  
**occasional:** gelegentlich, okkasionell  
**occupation:** Beruf, Besetzung, Beschäftigung, Tätigkeit, Gewerbe, Eroberung, Handwerk  
**occupied:** besetzt, belegt, besetzt, besetzt, besetzt, bewohnt, beschäftigen, beschäftigt, beschäftigt mit, mit etwas befassen  
**ocean:** Ozean, Meer, Weltmeer, See  
**odious:** verhasst, abscheulich  
**offensive:** offensiv, Anstößig, angreifend, beleidigend, abstoßend, aggressiv, widerwärtig, gewaltsam  
**offing:** Offene See  
**oiled:** geölt



**oils:** Öl, Öle, Ölen, Ölfarbe, Schmierer, Erdölwert  
**oily:** ölig  
**ominous:** ominös, unheilvoll, bedrohlich, ahnungsvoll, drohend, unheilverkündend, verhängnisvoll  
**ominously:** ominös, ominöse, ahnungsvoll, unheilverkündend  
**onslaught:** Angriff, Attacke, der Angriff, Heftig Angriff  
**onwards:** fort, vorwärts, futsch, verschwunden, weg  
**opaque:** undurchsichtig, opak, dunkel  
**openly:** offen, öffentlich, aufrichtig, aus vollem Halse, aus voller Kehle, freimütig, geradeheraus, unverhohlen, rundheraus  
**oppressing:** unterdrückend, bedrückend, beklemmend, pressend  
**oppressive:** drückend, bedrückend, schwül, stickig, gewaltsam, erstickend, beklemmend, beklemmt, bedrängt, bange  
**orange:** Orange, Apfelsine, Pomeranze  
**orbs:** Himmelskörper  
**ordeal:** Feuerprobe, Prüfung, Heimsuchung  
**organist:** Organist, die Organistin, der Organist, Organisten  
**organizing:** organisierend, Regeln, Organisieren  
**originated:** entstand, entstandet, entstand, entstanden, stammten, gestammt, stammtest, stammtet, stammte  
**ornamental:** dekorativ, schmückend, zierend  
**ornamentation:** Ausschmückung  
**ornaments:** Verzierungen, Schmuckstücke, Schmucksteine, Schmucksachen, Juwelierarbeit, Schmuck, Bijouterien  
**ostentation:** Schaustellung, Großsprecherei, Zurschaustellung, Windmacherei, Schneid, Großtuerei, Großtuer, Aufschneideri, Angeberei, Angabe, Flunkerei  
**ours:** unsere, unseres, das unsere, der unsere, unser  
**outbreak:** Ausbruch  
**outcry:** der Schrei, Protestwelle, Schrei der Entrüstung, der Aufschrei, das Aufschreien, Aufschrei der Empörung, Aufschrei  
**outer:** äußer, äußere  
**outfit:** Ausrüstung, Kostüm, Gewand, Vollzähligkeit, Tracht, Anzug  
**outlast:** überdauern, überdauere, überdauert, überdaure, überdauerst

**outlines:** umrisse  
**outraged:** empört  
**outrageous:** empörend, himmelschreiend, unverschämt, abscheulich, schaudererregend, unerhört, schauderhaft, infam, betrübt, eingehend, elend  
**outwards:** auswärts  
**overboard:** über Bord, über Bord gehen  
**overcast:** bedeckt, Bewölkt  
**overcome:** überwältigen, überwinden, überwältige, überwältigt, überwältigst, überwinde, überwindet, überwindest, überwinden, bewältigen, übermannen  
**overfed:** überfütterten, überfütterte, überfütteret, überfütterest  
**overgrown:** überwachsen, überwuchert, zugewachsen, durchgewachsen  
**overhanging:** hervorstehend  
**overheard:** belauschte  
**overheated:** überhitzt, heißgelaufen, überhitztest, überhitzten, überhitzte, überhitztet  
**overhung:** hervorgestanden, hervorsteht, stand hervor, überhängen, überhängend  
**overland:** über Land  
**overpowering:** Überwältigung, überwältigend, Machtergreifung  
**overshadowed:** überschattet, überschattete, überschatteten, überschattetest, überschattetet  
**overtaking:** überholend, Einholen  
**overwhelmed:** überwältigtest, überwältigte, überschüttetet, überschüttetest, überschütteten, überschüttetest, überschüttetet, überwältigten, überschüttete, überwältigt  
**overwhelming:** überwältigend, überschüttend, überhäufung, Verblüffen, kolossal, imposant, überwältigung, beeindruckend, eindrucksvoll, enorm, imponierend  
**pace:** Schritt, Gangart, Tempo, Galopp, gehen, bummeln, spazierengehen, wandeln, trödeln, schlendern, Schreiten  
**paces:** Gangarten, Schritte  
**pacific:** pazifisch, Pazifik, friedfertig, friedliebend, Südsee  
**pacifically:** pazifisch  
**pacified:** beschwichtigten, entmilitarisierten, entmilitarisierst, entmilitarisieret, entwarfnt, entwarfntest, entwarfnten, entwarfntest, rüstetet ab, rüstetest

ab, entwarfntet  
**packet:** Paket, Päckchen, Datenpaket, Packung, Bündel  
**paddled:** paddelte  
**paddling:** paddelnd  
**pail:** Eimer  
**painfully:** schmerzlich, schmerzhaft  
**painted:** gemalt, angestrichen  
**painter:** Maler, Kunstmaler  
**pairs:** Paare  
**pall:** Kumpel, Genosse  
**palm:** Palme, Handfläche, Handteller  
**palmer:** der Pilger  
**palms:** Palmbaum  
**pampered:** verhätschelten, verzärteltet, verzärteltest, verzärtelten, verzärtelte, verzärtelt, verhätscheltest, verhätschelte, verhätschelt, verhätscheltet, hätscheltet  
**pamphlet:** Broschüre, Flugschrift, Pamphlet, Flugblatt, Faltblatt, Zettel, Handzettel, Flugzettel, Flugblätter, Faltblätter, Bewirtung  
**panic:** Panik, Schreckreaktion, Angst, Schrecken, panisch  
**panted:** gekeucht, keuchte  
**paragraph:** Absatz, Abschnitt, Paragraph, Alinea  
**parasol:** Sonnenschirm, Markise, Sonnendach, Sonnenschutz  
**parcel:** Paket, Päckchen, Bündel, Parzelle, Postpaket, kleine Paket  
**ardon:** Verzeihung, Begnadigung, Vergebung, verzeihen, entschuldigen, amnestieren, Entschuldigung  
**parody:** Parodie, Parodieren, Persiflage  
**parted:** auseinandergegangen, getrennt  
**particularized:** spezifiziert, spezifizierst, spezifiziert, spezifizierten, spezifizierte, partikularisiert, partikularisierst, partikularisierten, partikularisierte, detaillierte, partikularisiert  
**partisan:** Parteigänger  
**passenger:** Passagier, Fahrgast, Reisende, Insasse, Fluggast, Gast, Flugreisende  
**passion:** Leidenschaft, Passion, Glut, Feuer, Inbrunst, Lust  
**passionate:** leidenschaftlich, heißblütig, hitzig, passioniert, hemmungslos, eifrig, hingebungsvoll, enthusiastisch, begeistert, hitzköpfig, aufgeregt  
**passionately:** leidenschaftlich  
**passions:** Leidenschaften, Begeisterung, Inbrünste, Passionen  
**patch:** Flicker, ausbessern, Fleck,



Plädoyer  
**pleased:** zufrieden, erfreut  
**plotting:** zeichnend  
**pluck:** pflücken, abreißen, zupfen, abpflügen, losreißen  
**plumpness:** Plumpheit  
**plunder:** plündern, rauben, ausplündern, ausrauben, stehlen, berauben  
**pockets:** Taschen, Hosentasche, Hosentaschen  
**pointing:** Fugen, Mauern fugen  
**poisoned:** vergiftet, giftig, toxisch  
**poke:** aufwiegeln, stoßen, stochern, aufschüren, anstiften  
**pole:** Pol, Stange, Pfahl, Mast, Pfosten, Pole, Barre, Pfeiler, Staken, Graben  
**policeman:** Polizist, Schutzmann, Häscher, Polizeibeamte  
**polished:** poliert, geschliffen, abgeschliffen, ausgefeilt, glatt, sauber gemacht, geleck, geputzt  
**ponderous:** schwerfällig, schwerwiegend  
**ponderously:** schwerfällig, schwerfällig  
**pop:** Schuß, Knall, Pop  
**portico:** Säulengang  
**portrait:** Porträt, Bild, Bildnis, Portrait, Hochformat  
**pose:** Pose, Haltung, posieren, Stellung, posiert, posiere, posierst, aufwerfen, sich zieren, affektieren, künsteln  
**positively:** positiv  
**possessed:** besaßest, besaßt, besaßen, besaß, besessen  
**possession:** Besitz, Eigentum, Besitztum, Gut, Besetzung, Besessenheit  
**posts:** Stangen, Posten, Pfosten, Gibt auf  
**pounded:** geschlagen, durchgestampft  
**poured:** gegossen  
**pouring:** der Abguss, der Abstich, der Roheisenabstich, gießen, giessend, strömend, das Abstechen  
**powerless:** kraftlos, machtlos, ohnmächtig, schlapp, schlaff  
**practically:** praktisch, nahezu, fast  
**prayer:** Gebet, Bitten  
**praying:** betend  
**preaching:** Predigend  
**precarious:** unsicher, prekär, schwer, mißlich, peinlich, schlimm, schwierig, unangenehm, unbequem, mäkelig, verhänglich  
**preceded:** gingst voraus, vorangegangen, vorausgegangen, gingt voraus, gingt voran, ging

voran, gingen voraus, gingen voran, ging voraus, gingst voran, fortgeschritten  
**precedence:** Vorrang  
**precious:** kostbar, selten, wertvoll, edel  
**precipice:** Abgrund, Tiefe  
**precipitately:** niederschlag, überstürzt  
**precision:** Genauigkeit, Präzision, Exaktheit  
**predecessor:** Vorgänger  
**prefect:** der Präfekt, der Vertrauensschüler, Präfekt, Präfekten  
**prehistoric:** prähistorisch, vorgeschichtlich, Urzeit, vorweltlich  
**prejudice:** Vorurteil  
**preliminary:** Einleitend, vorbereitend, vorläufig  
**presently:** gegenwärtig, bald, jetzt  
**preserve:** einmachen, konservieren, einlegen, bewahren, erhalten, Konserve, aufbewahren, einkochen, wahren, bergen, behalten  
**preside:** präsidieren, präsidiere, führen, präsidiert, präsidierst, den Vorsitz haben, vorsitzen  
**pressed:** gepresst, gedrückt  
**pressing:** Pressung, dringend  
**pretend:** vorgeben, geben vor, gibst vor, gebe vor, gebt vor, gib vor, vortauschen, täuschen vor, täuscht vor, täuschst vor, täusche vor  
**pretending:** Vorgebend, Vortäuschend, heuchelnd, heuchlerisch  
**pretense:** Vortäuschung  
**prevaricator:** Wortverdrehler  
**prey:** Beute, Raub, Opfer, Fang  
**pride:** Stolz, Hochmut, Hoffahrt  
**primeval:** urzeitlich  
**primitive:** primitiv, tiefstehend  
**princess:** Prinzessin, Fürstin  
**print:** drucken, Druck, Abzug, Abdruck, Ausdruck, Prägung, Fotoabzug, prägen, bedrücken  
**prints:** drucke  
**privation:** Entbehrung  
**privilege:** Privileg, Vorrecht, Vergünstigung, Privilegium, Privilegieren, bevorzugen, begünstigen, Vorzug, Vorzugsrecht  
**probability:** Wahrscheinlichkeit, Wahrscheinlich  
**proceeded:** gingen weiter, vorgegangen, gingt weiter, gingt vor, gingst weiter, fuhrst fort, gingst vor, weitergegangen, ging weiter, fuhrst fort, fuhren fort  
**proceeding:** vorgehend, fortfahrend, weitergehend, Verfahrend,

Fortsetzend  
**prodigious:** erstaunlich, wunderbar  
**profession:** Beruf, Profession, Gewerbe, Erwerb, Branche, Handwerk, Job, Kaufhandel, Wirtschaft, Handel  
**profitable:** gewinnbringend, vorteilhaft, einträglich, rentabel, lohnend, profitabel, nutzbringend, fruchtbringend, lukrativ, ergiebig, einbringlich  
**profound:** tief, tieferschürfend, gründlich, tiefsinnig, weise, innig, zärtlich, profund, tiefgründig, tiefgehend, tiefdenkend  
**profoundly:** tief, tiefsinnig  
**profundity:** Tiefgründigkeit, Tiefe  
**projected:** sich herumtreiben, werfen, vorspringen, vorhergesagt, versetzen, projizieren, projektierte, projekt, planen, plan, geplant  
**projectile:** Geschloß, Projektil, Granate, Bombe  
**prolonged:** anhaltend, verlängert, verlängerte, verlängerten, dehntet aus, ausgedehnt, dehnte aus, dehnten aus, dehntest aus, verlängert, verlängertest  
**promptitude:** die Bereitwilligkeit, die Promptheit, die Pünktlichkeit, die Schnelligkeit, Promptheit, Promptheits  
**pronounced:** sprach aus, ausgesprochen, sprach aus, sprachst aus, sprachen aus, ausgeprägt  
**pronouncement:** Äußerung  
**propensity:** Neigung  
**propitiatory:** versöhnend, versöhnende, versöhnlich  
**proped:** gestützt, stützte  
**prospered:** gediehst, gediehen, gediehet, gediehet, glücktest, geglückt, glückten, glückte, glücktet  
**protective:** schützend, behütend, geschützt, beschützend  
**protested:** aufbegehrt, reklamierte, protestiert  
**protests:** Proteste  
**proudly:** stolz  
**provoke:** reizen, reize, reizt, provozieren, aufreizen, herausfordern, aufhetzen, fordere heraus, fordern heraus, forderst heraus, fordert heraus  
**provoking:** reizend, provozierend, aufreizend, herausfordernd, anreizend, Provozieren, höhnisch, gewagt, wagemutig, flirten  
**prowing:** herumstreichend, herumtreibend, streifend, durchstreifend

**proximity:** Nähe  
**prudence:** Umsicht, Besonnenheit, Klugheit  
**prudently:** wohlweislich, klug  
**prying:** neugierig, neugierig schauend  
**puff:** Puff, Bausch  
**pug:** Mops  
**pulsating:** pulsierend  
**pulse:** Puls, Impuls  
**pumping:** pumpend  
**purchases:** ankauf, Erwerb, einkäufe, beschaffung, Ankäufe, käufe, anschaffung  
**purely:** rein, reines, bloß  
**purple:** Purpur, lila, purpurn, violett, purpurrot, lilafarbig, veilchenfarbig  
**pursued:** verfolgt, verfolgt, verfolgt, verfolgten, verfolgte, Verfolgt  
**pursuing:** verfolgend, Verfolgen  
**pushing:** einstoßend, Geschupse, Gedränge  
**guzzled:** verwirrt  
**puzzling:** rätselhaft, verwirrend  
**pyjamas:** Schlafanzug, Pyjama  
**quantity:** Menge, Quantität, Quantum, Größe, Partie  
**quarrel:** Streit, Zank, Zwietracht, zanken, Wortwechsel, streiten, Disput, Auseinandersetzung, Fehde, schimpfen, schelten  
**quarreling:** zankend, Streiten  
**quarrels:** Steitigkeiten, Zankt, Kräche, Streitereien  
**quarrelsome:** streitsüchtig, zänkisch, streitend, zankend, zanksüchtig  
**quarry:** Steinbruch  
**quart:** Quart  
**queer:** seltsam, sonderbar, verdächtig, komisch, eigenartig, schwul  
**questioned:** hinterfragt, gefragt  
**questioning:** fragend, Befragung  
**quickening:** Beschleunigend  
**quietest:** ruhigste  
**quivered:** gezittert  
**quivering:** bebend, zitternd, zitterend  
**radiant:** strahlend  
**rag:** Lappen, Fetzen, Lumpen, kleiner Lappen, einem die Fuchstaufe erteilen, Flicker, Hader, Stoffetzen, Stofflappen, wertlose Zeug, Wisch  
**rags:** Lumpen, Klamotten, Lappen, Kluft, Fetzen  
**raid:** Razzia, Raubzug, Angriff, überfall, Hatz, Ansturm, Bestürmung, Erstürmung, Hetzjagd, Plünderung, Streifzug  
**raided:** überfallen  
**rails:** Gleis, Schienen  
**rainbow:** Regenbogen, der Regenbogen

**raising:** sich erhebend, Erhöhung, aufbringend, steigend  
**rang:** klingen, läuten, klingelte, klingeln, geläutet, geklungen, läutete, geklingelt, klang  
**rank:** Rang, Reihe, Grad, Stand, Kette, Würde, Amtswürde, ausrichten, in Reih und Glied aufstellen, Leine, Linie  
**ranks:** Ränge, Reih  
**rapacious:** raubgierig, räuberisch, raublustig, habgierig  
**rapacity:** Raubgier, Habgier  
**rapids:** Stromschnellen  
**rascally:** lumpig, gemein  
**rattle:** Rassel, Klapper, rasseln, Knarre, Röcheln, klacken, klappen, Rammeler, Plaudertasche, Plappertasche, Plappermaul  
**rattled:** gerasselt  
**rave:** rasen, schwärmen  
**ravine:** Schlucht, Klamm, Felsenschlucht, Abgrund  
**ravines:** Schluchten, Abgrund, Schlucht  
**raw:** roh, rau, arg  
**rays:** Strahlen  
**reaches:** reicht  
**readable:** lesbar, lesenswert  
**realities:** Realitäten  
**realize:** begreifen, verwirklichen, verwirklicht, verwirklicht, verwirkliche, begreift, begreife, begreift, verstehen, erkennen, realisieren  
**reap:** ernten, ernte, erntet, erntest  
**reassured:** beruhigt, beruhigt, beruhigtest, beruhigten, beruhigte, versicherte  
**rebellious:** aufrührerisch, rebellisch, aufständisch, aufsässig, widerspenstig, revolutionär  
**rebels:** Rebellen, Rebellischen, Aufständischen  
**recesses:** Aussparungen, Pausen  
**recite:** vortragen, trage vor, tragen vor, trägt vor, rezitieren, tragt vor, rezitiere, rezitiert, rezitiert, Gedichten vortragen, deklamieren  
**reckless:** rücksichtslos, leichtsinnig, waghalsig, verwegen, ungezeugen, unbekümmert, tollkühn  
**reclaimed:** wiedergewonnen, zurückgefordert, forderte zurück, forderten zurück, fordertest zurück, fordertet zurück  
**reclined:** lehnten zurück, lehntest zurück, lehntet zurück, lehnte zurück, gelegt, gelehnt, legte, legten, legtest, zurückgelehnt, legtest  
**recollection:** Erinnerung, Andenken, Gedächtnis

**recommendations:** Empfehlungen  
**recommended:** empfahl, empfahl, empfahlen, empfahlen, empfahlst, empfohlen, priesen an, angepriesen, priester an, pries an  
**reconciled:** versöhntet, versöhntest, versöhnten, versöhnte, versöhnt  
**recondite:** abstrus, dunkel, tiefgründig  
**recover:** genesen, genest, genesen, sich erholen, wiederherstellen, bekommen, heilen, gesunden, kurieren  
**recovered:** genast, genasest, genas, genesen, genesen  
**recrudescence:** Erneutes Auftreten, die Rekrudescenz, Rekrudescenz  
**redeeming:** löschend  
**redeems:** löscht  
**reeds:** Schilf  
**referring:** verweisend, berichtend  
**reflecting:** reflektierend, abspiegelnd  
**reflection:** Reflexion, Spiegelbild, Abglanz, Widerspiegelung, Reflektion, Spiegelung, Widerschein, Widerspiegeln, Gegenbild, Widerhall, Besinnung  
**refuge:** Zuflucht, Schutz, Hort, Luftschutzraum, Ruhepunkt, Schlupfloch, Schlupfwinkel, Unterkunft, Unterschlupf, Unterstand, Zufluchtstätte  
**refuse:** verweigern, Abfall, ablehnen, abschlagen, Ausschuss, versagen, abweisen, ausschlagen, weigern  
**regret:** Bedauern, bereuen, etwas bedauern, leid tun, beweinen, beklagen, betrauern  
**regrets:** Bedauert  
**regularity:** Gleichmäßigkeit, Regelmäßigkeit, Symmetrie, Planmäßigkeit, Ordnung  
**rehearsing:** probend, einübend  
**rejects:** Ausschüsse  
**relation:** Beziehung, Verhältnis, Zusammenhang, Verbindung, Relation, Verwandtschaft, Verwandte, Verbundenheit, Verband, Schicksalsverbundenheit, Hinsicht  
**relieved:** erleichterten, erleichterte, erleichtertest, erleichtert, erleichtert  
**reluctance:** Abneigung, Magnetischer Widerstand, Widerstreben  
**reluctantly:** widerstrebend, ungerne, widerwillig, unwillig, widerspenstig, zögernd  
**remark:** Bemerkung, Anmerkung, Kommentar, bemerken, Äußerung, Tadel  
**remarkably:** bemerkenswert,

merkwürdigerweise,  
komischerweise, seltsamerweise

**remarked:** merkte

**remarks:** Bemerkungen, markiert

**remembering:** gedenkend,

Erinnernd, bedenkend

**reminded:** erinnert, erinnerte,

erinnerten, erinnertest, erinnertet

**remote:** Entfernt, abgelegen,

entlegen, fern, weit, vereinsamt

**rendered:** gab wieder, gaben wieder,

gabst wieder, gabt wieder,

wiedergegeben

**renewed:** erneuert, erneuerte,

erneuerten, erneuertest, erneuertet,

renoviert

**rent:** Miete, mieten, Pacht, vermieten,

Pachtzins, verleihen, Mietzins

**repairs:** Wiederherstellung,

Erhaltung, Erneuerung, repariert,

Restauration, Sanierung

**repeatedly:** wiederholt,

wiederholend, immer, jedesmal,

mehrfach

**repeating:** wiederholend,

Wiederholung

**repose:** ruhen, ruhe, sich ausruhen

**reposed:** ruhte

**representing:** vertretend, darstellend,

repräsentierend, abbildend

**reproachful:** vorwurfsvoll

**repulse:** abweisen, Anstoß erregen,

zurückschlagen

**repulsive:** abstoßend, abscheulich,

widerwärtig, widerlich, grausig,

häßlich, schauervoll, schaurig,

schrecklich, unappetitlich, grau

**requisite:** Erfordernis, unerlässlich,

Requisit, notwendig, erforderlich

**resemble:** ähneln, ähnelst, ähnelst,

ähnele, ähnele, gleichen, gleicht,

gleichst, gleiche

**resembled:** ähneltest, ähnelte,

ähneltet, geähnelt, ähnelten, glichst,

glichst, glichen, glich, geglichen

**resembling:** ähnelnd, gleichend,

gleichmäßig, gleichzeitig

**resented:** übelgenommen

**resenting:** übelnehmend, verübelnd

**reservation:** Reservierung, Vorbehalt,

Voraussetzung, Platzreservierung,

Reservat, Buchung, Voranmeldung,

Bedingung

**reserved:** reserviert, zurückhaltend,

verschlossen, reservierte, belegt,

erörtert

**resignation:** Resignation, Rücktritt,

Austritt, Kündigung,

Abschiedsgesuch,

Entlassungsersuchen, Abtreten,

Antrag auf Kündigung, Aufgabe,

Ausscheidung, Absage

**resist:** widerstehen, widerstehst,

widerstehe, widersteht, sich

versetzen, Widerstand leisten

**resolve:** vornehmen, beabsichtigen,

lösen

**respectable:** ehrbar, ansehnlich,

ehrenhaft, beträchtlich, achtbar,

anständig, wichtig, bieder, ziemlich,

respektabel, korrekt

**respected:** geachtet, angesehen,

respektiert

**respective:** jeweilig

**rested:** geruht, ausgeruht

**resting:** anhaltend

**restlessly:** rastlose, ruhelos, unruhig

**restrained:** hielt zurück, hielten

zurück, hieltest zurück, hieltet

zurück, zurückgehalten,

beherrscht, beherrscht,

beherrschte, beherrschten,

beherrschtest, verlegen

**restraining:** zurückhaltend,

beherrschend

**restraint:** Zurückhaltung,

Beherrschung, Verschlossenheit,

Reserviertheit

**retired:** pensioniert, pensionierte,

pensioniertest, pensionierten,

pensioniertest, zog zurück, im

Ruhestand, schieden aus, schied

aus, zurückgetreten, schiedest aus

**retreat:** Rückzug, Abzug, Exerzitien,

Exerzitienhaus, Exerzitienhäuser,

Freizeit

**retreating:** zurückziehend,

zurücktretend, zurückziehen

**revenge:** gerächt, rächte

**revenge:** zurückwerfend,

hallend, zurückstrahlend

**reverence:** Ehrfurcht

**revile:** verhöhnen, verächtlich oder

höhnisch reden von, verspotten,

spotten

**revolt:** Aufstand, revoltieren, Revolte,

Aufruhr, rebellieren, auflehnen, sich

empören, Empörung

**revolving:** sich drehend, drehbar,

umlaufend

**rhythmically:** rhythmisch

**rib:** Rippe, Gewölbebogen, Kuppel

**ribbon:** Band, Farbband, Schleife,

Farbbänder, Bändchen

**ribs:** Rippen

**riddle:** Rätsel

**ride:** Reiten, fahren, Fahrt, Ritt,

Spazierritt, Spazierfahrt

**ridiculous:** lächerlich, lachhaft,

ridikul, absurd

**rifle:** Gewehr, Büchse, das Gewehr

**rifles:** Gewehre

**rightly:** richtig, mit recht

**rigid:** starr, steif, unbeugsam, streng,

stolzbeinig, standhaft, straff, stier,

unerschütterlich, starrköpfig,

unverwandt

**rigidly:** steif, unbeweglich, starr

**ringlets:** Ringchen

**ricing:** spülend, abspülend,

Ausspülend, Spülung

**rioted:** getobt

**rioting:** Randalierend

**ripe:** reif

**ripped:** zerrissen

**ripple:** zelligkeit, Kräuselung, sich

kräuseln, Falte, Runzeln

**ripples:** Welligkeit

**risen:** auferstanden, angestiegen,

Anstieg, aufstehen, aufsteigen,

Erhebung, Gestiegen, Heben, sich

erheben, steigen, Steigerung

**risen:** anstiege, steigen, steigt

**risking:** riskierend, wagend

**risky:** riskant, gewagt, gefährlich,

heikel, waghalsig, brenzlich, mißlich,

schwierig

**rites:** Bräuche, Riten

**rivers:** Flüsse, Ströme

**rivet:** Niete, Niet, nieten

**ripts:** nieten

**roamed:** wandertest, gewandert,

wanderte, wanderten, wandertet,

geirrt, irrte, irrten, irrtet, gestreift,

streifte

**roaming:** wandernd, roaming,

streifend, irrend, schlendernd

**roaring:** Spektakel, Gegröle, Gepolter,

Gekreisch, Gejohle, Gebrüll,

brüllend, Geschimpfe,

Zetergeschrei, schwunghaft,

Schreien

**robbed:** geraubt, raubtet, raubtest,

raubte, raubten, geplündert,

plünderte, plünderten, plündertest,

plündertet, beraubten

**robbery:** Raub, Plünderung,

Beraubung

**rocky:** felsig, klippenhaft

**roll:** Rolle, Brötchen, rollen, Semmel,

schlingern, Walze, wickeln, wälzen,

Schrippe, Tonneau, Kaiserbrötchen

**rolled:** gerollt

**rolling:** Rollen, rollend, Wanken

**romans:** Romane

**roofs:** Dächer

**rooted:** verwurzelt

**rope:** Seil, Tau, Strick, Leine, Strang,

Seilen, Schnur

**rot:** verfaulen, verfault, verfaultst,

verfaule, faulen, faule, fault, faulst,

verwesend, vermodern, Fäulnis

**rotten:** faul, faulig, verfault, morsch,

verdorben

**rotting:** Verfaulend, Faulend,

Verwesung, Verrottend,

- Vergammelnd, Verfall, Morsch, Auflösung, Abfaulen
- roughly**: ungefähr, grob, annähernd, geschätzt
- rout**: Schlappe, Rotte, Route, Marschbefehl, Strecke, Weg, weiterleiten, wühlen, europäische, der Lümmel, die Bande
- routine**: Routine, Erfahrung, Praxis, Geübtheit, Alltagstrott
- rows**: Reihen
- rubbing**: Reiben, Reibend
- rubbish**: Schutt, Abfall, Müll, Bruch, Kehrlicht, Ausschuß, Verdrehtheit, Trümmer
- rubbishy**: wertlos, schuttbedeckt
- rude**: unverschämt, unhöflich, unanständig, ungezogen, grob, barsch, unverfroren
- rudimentary**: rudimentär, elementar
- rug**: Teppich, Brücke, Deckchen, Vorleger
- ruined**: vernichtet, zu nichte gemacht, zerstört, verwüstet, abgewirtschaftet, in Trümmern
- ruinous**: ruinös, wacklig, hinfällig, baufällig, vergammelt, klapperig
- ruins**: Ruine, baufall, baufälle, Gemäuer, Trümmer, trümmerhaufen
- ruled**: beherrschen, regiert, maßstab, liniert, herrschen, herrschaft, entscheiden, regel, geregelt, vorschrift
- rumble**: rumpeln, krachen, dröhnen
- rumors**: Gerüchte
- rush**: hetzen, Eile, eilen, Andrang, Gedränge, hasten, Anstürmen, jagen, Gedrängtheit, Getreibe, Hast
- rushed**: gehetzt
- rushes**: eile, hetzt
- rushing**: Hetzend
- rust**: rost, einrosten, rosten, verrosten, Eisenoxid
- rustle**: Rauschen, rascheln, Geknister, Geraschel, säuseln, sausen, knistern
- rustled**: geraschelt
- rusty**: rostig, verrostet
- rustless**: mitleidlos, grob, bestialisch, anzüglich, eckig, erbarmungslos, feurig, gefühlos, geharnischt, barbarisch, grell
- sacred**: heilig, geweiht
- sacrifice**: opfern, Opfer, Aufopferung, aufopfern, aufgeben, er bieten, Geschädigte, Hingabe, Opfertier, sich er bieten
- sacrificed**: geopfert, aufgeopfert
- sadly**: traurig
- sagacious**: weise, klug, scharfsinnig, gescheit, einsichtsvoll, verständig, intelligent
- sailed**: gesegelt
- sailor**: Matrose, Seemann, Seefahrer, Segler, der Matrose, Mitglied der Schiffsbesatzung, Leichtmatrose
- sails**: segelt, Segel
- saints**: Heilige
- salary**: Gehalt, Lohn, Besoldung, Gage, Monatslohn, Verdienst, Salär, Arbeitslohn, Erwerbseinkünfte, Einkünfte, Einkommen
- salvage**: bergen, Bergung, Altmaterial, Bergelohn, Rettung, Heil
- salvation**: Heil, Seelenheil, Rettung, Erlösung
- sanctuary**: Heiligtum, Zuflucht, Freistätte
- sand**: Sand, der Sand, Abschleifen, Sandig
- sandbank**: Sandbank
- sandpit**: Sandkasten
- sandy**: sandig, sandartig
- sane**: zurechnungsfähig, gesund, vernünftig
- sang**: sangt, sangst, Sangen, Sang, Gesungen
- sank**: sanken
- sarcophagus**: Sarkophag
- satanic**: satanisch
- satiated**: gesättigt
- satisfaction**: Befriedigung, Genugtuung, Zufriedenstellung, Erfüllung, Sympathie, Vergnügen, Wiedergutmachungsleistung, Wohlwollen, Zufriedenheit
- satisfactions**: Befriedigungen
- satisfactory**: befriedigend, zufriedienstellend, ausreichend
- satisfied**: befriedigt, befriedigst, befriedigten, befriedigte, befriedigt, zufrieden, satt, gesättigt, gefüllt, voll
- savage**: wild, grausam, Wilde
- savagery**: Wildheit
- savages**: Wilde
- saves**: rettet, speichert, spart, erspart, erlöst, errettet
- saving**: rettend, speichernd, spendend, ersparend, Sparen, speichern, Einsparung, gesichert, erlösend, errettend, aufsparend
- scandal**: Skandal, Ärgernis
- scandalized**: angeekelt
- scar**: Narbe, Schmiß, Schmarre
- scare**: erschrecken, zurückschrecken, aufschrecken, Schrecken, abschrecken
- scared**: erschrocken
- scarlet**: scharlachrot, Scharlach, scharlachen
- scars**: Narben
- scathing**: vernichtend, beißend
- scattered**: streute, streutet, streutest, streuten, gestreut, zerstreute, zerstreut, zerstreutest, zerstreutet, zerstreuten, verstreut
- scientifically**: wissenschaftlich
- scornfully**: höhnisch, verächtlich
- scotch**: Schottisch
- scoundrel**: Schurke, Halunke, Schuft, Kanaille, Galgengesicht, Iltis, Hundsfötter, Aas, Giftmudel, GeriebeneKerl, Dreckskerl
- scow**: das Flachboot, der Prahm
- scrambled**: verschlüsselt
- scrap**: Fetzen, Schrott, verschrotten, sich raufen, sich keilen, Hader, Lappen, schlagen, bestreiten, bekämpfen, balgen
- scrape**: Kratzen, schaben, abkratzen, radieren, schrapen
- scrawled**: kritzeltet, gekritzelt, kritzelte, kritzelten, kritzeltet
- screamed**: geschrieen, schrie
- screech**: kreischen, schreien
- screeching**: Kreischen
- scrub**: Schrubben, abscheuern, scheuern, putzen
- scruple**: Skrupel
- scrutinizing**: mustern, prüfend, untersuchend
- scuffle**: Handgemenge, Raufen, Kämpfen, Schlägerei, Schlacht, Scharmützel, Keilerei, Balgerei, Fechten, Kampf
- seal**: versiegeln, Seehund, Abdichten, siegeln, Abdichtung, Siegel, Dichtung, Verschluss, Stempel, besiegeln, abschliessen
- sealed**: versiegelt, abgedichtet, frankiert
- sealing**: Versiegelung, Abdichtung, Dichten, Versiegeln
- seaman**: Seemann
- seamen**: Seeleute, Seemänner
- searching**: suchend, suchen
- searchingly**: suchen
- seas**: Meere
- seaward**: seewärts, Meerwärts
- secrecy**: Geheimhaltung, Heimlichkeit, Geheimhaltungspflicht, Verschwiegenheit
- secretarial**: die Arbeit des Sekretariats betreffend, sekretariats
- secretly**: heimlich, geheim, im geheimen, unter der Hand, doppelzünftig, heimtückisch, verstohlen, hinterlistig, illegal, nicht erlaubt, tückisch
- secrets**: Geheimnisse
- secular**: weltlich, säkular
- sedentary**: sesshaft, sitzend
- seduced**: verführte, verführtet, verführtest, verführten, verführt

**seed:** Samen, Saat, säen, Same, Samenkorn, Kern  
**seldom:** selten  
**semicircle:** Halbkreis  
**sending:** Schickend, Sendend, Sendung, abschickend, einsendend, Übermittlung, Übersendung, Postsendung, zusendend, übersendend, Versendend  
**sends:** sendet, schickt, schickt ab, sendet ein, übersendet, versendet, sendet ab, sendet zu  
**senile:** senil, greisenhaft, altersschwach  
**sensation:** Sensation, Empfindung, Sinn, Aufsehen  
**senseless:** bewusstlos, unvernünftig, sinnlos, unsinnig, blöde, unklug, gedankenlos, dämlich, besinnungslos, töricht, dumm  
**senses:** Sinne  
**sensible:** vernünftig, gescheit, verständig, bewusst, klug, spürbar, sinnvoll, sachverständig, geschickt, geistig, einsichtsvoll  
**sentences:** Sätze  
**sententiously:** geschwollen  
**sentiment:** Gefühl  
**sentimental:** sentimental, empfindsam, melodramatisch, gefühlvoll, gefühlsduselig, rührselig  
**sentiments:** Empfindungen, Gefühle  
**separating:** absondernd, trennend, Auseinandergehen, scheidend, trennende  
**separation:** Trennung, Abtrennung, Abscheidung, Scheidung, Absonderung, Isolierung, Abteilung  
**sepulcher:** düster, Grab  
**sepulchral:** düstere, grabes, düster  
**serene:** heiter, gelassen, friedliebend, friedlich, ruhig, ungetrübt  
**serenity:** Heiterkeit  
**serried:** dicht  
**servile:** servil, unterwürfig, sklavisch  
**settle:** beilegen, besiedeln, legen bei, ebnen, besiedelst, besiedelt, besiedle, tilgen, egalisieren, sinken, sich niederlassen  
**settlements:** Siedlungen, Verrechnungen, Abrechnungen  
**settlers:** Siedler  
**seventeen:** siebzehn  
**severely:** streng  
**shabby:** schäbig, abgetragen, ärmlich, armselig, armutig, dürftig, gering, verlottert  
**shackled:** gefesselt  
**shade:** Schatten, schattieren, Schattierung, Farbton, Nuance, Abstufung, beschatten, Ton, Leuchtschirm

**shadow:** Schatten, Schemen, schattieren, Hirngespinnst  
**shadows:** Schatten, Schattenbilder, Schattenrisse, Schemen  
**shadowy:** schattenhaft, schattig  
**shady:** schattig, zwielichtig, argwöhnisch, bedenklich, schlimm, schattenreich  
**shaft:** Welle, Schacht, Schaft, Stiel, Deichsel, Achse  
**shake:** schütteln, schüttelt, schüttele, schüttelst, schüttele, erschüttern, erschüttere, erschütterst, erschütterter, erschütterte, rütteln  
**shakes:** schüttelt, erschüttert, bebt, rüttelt  
**shakily:** wacklig  
**shaking:** schüttelnd, erschütternd, rüttelnd, bebend, Schütteln  
**shallow:** flach, Seicht, oberflächlich, nicht tief, untief, Untiefe  
**sham:** Anschein, Heuchler, Schein, Fassade  
**shamefacedly:** beschämt, schamhafte  
**shamefully:** schändlich  
**shameless:** schamlos, frivol  
**shanty:** Baracke, Bude, Lagerhütte  
**shaped:** formte, gebildet, geformt  
**shapes:** gestalten  
**sharing:** teilend, gemeinsame Benutzung  
**sharply:** scharf, scharfäugig  
**shaved:** rasiert, rasierte  
**shed:** Schuppen, schupptet, schupptest, schuppten, schuppte, schuppt, schuppst, geschuppt, schuppe, vergießen, vergießt  
**sheen:** Glanz  
**sheer:** rein, bloß, schier, lauter, geradeweg, ehrlich, einfach, rundheraus, völlig, unverfälscht, pur  
**shell:** Muschel, Schale, Hülse, Rohbau, Gehäuse, Granate, Galvano, Aussenhaut, Borke, enthülsen, Kaskowohnung  
**shelling:** Beschießung, Beschuß  
**shells:** Schalen  
**shelter:** Schutz, Asyl, Zuflucht, bergen, beschützen, Obdach, sich verstecken, Freistätte, Schirmdach, schirmen, Heim  
**shields:** Schilder  
**shines:** klettert hinauf  
**shining:** glänzend, strahlend, leuchtend, glimmend  
**shins:** Klettert hinauf  
**shiny:** glänzend, blank, glimmend, strahlend, glatt, blinkend  
**ships:** Schiffe, verläßt  
**shipwreck:** Schiffbruch  
**shivered:** geschaudert

**shoal:** Untiefe, Schar  
**shoals:** Untiefen  
**shocked:** schockiert, erschüttert  
**shocking:** schockierend, entsetzlich  
**shocks:** Schocks  
**shoe:** Schuh, Hufeisen  
**shoe-laces:** Schuhriemen  
**shone:** schien, geschienen  
**shoot:** schießen, schießt, schieße, Schößling, erschießen, Trieb, Sproß, Schuss, erschieße, feuern, erschießt  
**shop-window:** Schaukasten, Schaufenster, Auslage, Fensterladen, Fensterläden, Schaufensterscheibe, Vitrine  
**shore:** Ufer, Gestade, Küste, Strand, Bord, Träger, Stütze, Flußbett, Gestell  
**shores:** Ufer  
**shots:** Schüsse  
**shout:** schreien, Schrei, brüllen, herausschreien, rufen, klaffen, johlen  
**shouted:** geschrien  
**shouting:** Schreien, schreiend  
**shower:** Dusche, Brause, Schauer, Sturzbad, Regenschauer, Duschen, Spritzbad, sich abduschen, Brausebad, Regenguß, Regen  
**shrieking:** Gebrüll, Gekreisch, Kreischen, Kreischend  
**shrillness:** Grellheit  
**shrugs:** zuckt  
**shrunk:** geschrumpft, eingefallen, eingelaufen  
**shudder:** schauern, Schauer, sich gruseln, sich grausen, grausen  
**shuddering:** schauernd  
**shuffle:** mischen, schlurfen, Schlampen, mengen, ganz gemütlich herumgehen  
**shuffled:** geschoben  
**shuffling:** Schlurfend, schleppend, Schiebend  
**shutter:** Verschluss, Fensterladen, Rolladen, Klappe, Blende, der Fensterladen, Schließer, Luke, Jalousie  
**shy:** Scheu, schüchtern, kopfscheu, verlegen, befangen  
**sick:** krank, übel, geschmacklos, makaber  
**sickened:** erkrankten, erkranktest, erkranket, erkrankte, erkrankt  
**sickly:** kränklich, krank, blass, übel, ungesund, widerlich, schlecht, eklig, ekelhaft  
**sigh:** Seufzen, Seufzer, Gier, Sucht  
**sighed:** geseufzt  
**sights:** seufzer, seufzt  
**sights:** Sehenswürdigkeiten  
**signature:** Unterschrift, Signatur

- silenced:** gestillt, zum Schweigen gebracht
- silencing:** schweigend
- silently:** schweigend, still, geräuschlos, lautlos
- silly:** Albern, blöd, dumm
- silvery:** silbrig, silberhell, silbern, silberähnlich, silberartig
- simplicity:** Einfachheit, Bescheidenheit, Genügsamkeit
- sin:** Sünde, Sündigen, Sich versündigen, gegen etwas verstoßen
- sincere:** aufrichtig, ehrlich, ernst, wahrhaft, wahrhaftig, rechtschaffen, offen, feierlich, ernsthaft, gemeint
- sincerity:** Aufrichtigkeit, Herzlichkeit, Wohlgemeinheit
- singleness:** Alleinheit, die Einmaligkeit, die Ehelosigkeit
- sinister:** unheimlich, böse, finster, unheilverkündend, düster, widerlich, schuftig, bössartig, gespensterhaft, gespenstig, gespenstisch
- sink:** sinken, Spülbecken, Ausguss, senken, versenken, untergehen, versinken, einsinken, Waschtisch, Waschbecken, untertauchen
- sinking:** Senkung
- sins:** Sünden
- sixteen:** sechzehn
- skepticism:** Skepsis
- sketch:** Skizze, Entwurf, skizzieren, Grundriß, entwerfen, Darstellung, Umrißzeichnung, Plan, Zeichnung, Umriß
- skinned:** enthäutet, enthäutete, enthülst, gehäutet, geschält
- skinny:** Mager, dünn, karg, spindeldürr, schwächling, schlank, nichtig, kärglich, hager, gebrechlich, dürftig
- skins:** Bälge, Schalen
- skipper:** Schiffer, Kapitän
- skirts:** Röcke
- skulking:** herumschleichend, schleichend
- slander:** Beauftragte
- slapped:** geklatscht, schlug
- slaughter:** Schlachten, abschlachten, erschlagen, Gemetzel, Schlachtung
- sleeping:** schlafend
- sleepless:** schlaflos
- sleepy:** schläfrig, müde
- sleeves:** Ärmel
- slender:** schlank, zierlich gebaut, zierlich, zerbrechlich, rank, dünn, zart, schwächling, leichtgebaut, grazil, fein
- sleep:** schliefen, schliefst, geschlafen, schlief, schlief
- slide:** Dia, gleiten, Rutschbahn,
- rutschen, Rodelbahn, Schlitten, Rutsche, Diapositiv
- sliding:** gleitend, gleiten
- slight:** geringfügig, Gering, leicht, klein, schwach, Kränkung, schwächling
- slim:** schlank, dünn
- slime:** Schlamm, Schleim, Schleimen
- slimy:** schleimig, schlammig, schmierig
- slipped:** ausgerutscht
- slippers:** Pantoffeln, Schlappen
- slips:** Irrtümer, Schnitzer
- slope:** Abhang, Neigung, Gefälle, Hang, Halde, Schräge, Steigung, Böschung, Helling, leicht abfallend, Senkung
- sluggish:** träge, faul, schleppend, langsam
- slumber:** schlummern, Schlummer
- slumbers:** Schlummert
- slung:** geworfen, geschlungen, schleudern, warf, werfen, geschleudert
- sly:** schlau, listig, durchtrieben, gewiegt, abgefieimt, verschlagen, gerieben, gerissen, spitzfindig, arglistig, ausgekocht
- smallest:** kleinste, geringst, geringste, allgeringst, kleinst
- smartly:** klug, elegant
- smash:** zerschmettern, zerschlagen, zerbrechen, Krach, brechen, entzwei gehen, in Stücke brechen, zermalmen, zertrümmern
- smash-up:** Zerschmetterung, Zertrümmerung
- smears:** schmiert
- smells:** riecht
- smelly:** übelriechend, muffig
- smiles:** Lächelt
- smiling:** Lächelnd
- smoking:** rauchend, Rauchen, Räuchern, qualmend
- smoothly:** reibungslos, glatt, weich
- snag:** Haken
- snags:** Stummel
- snake:** Schlange, die Schlange
- snapped:** geknackt, geknipste, schnappte
- snapping:** Brüche
- snare:** Falle, Schlinge
- snatched:** gegriffen
- snatches:** greift
- sneaked:** geschlichen
- sniff:** riechen an, schnüffeln
- sniffing:** schnüffelnd, Geschnüffel
- snored:** geschnarcht
- snorts:** schnaubt
- snowy:** verschneit, schneeig, schlackig, schneebedeckt
- snuff:** Schnupftabak, Spur, Prise
- soared:** erhoben
- sober:** nüchtern, dienstlich, sachlich, objektiv, mäßig, geschäftlich, ernüchtern, abstinent
- social:** Gesellig, umgänglich, kontaktfreudig, unterhaltsam, unterhaltend, sozialkaritativ, freundlich
- socks:** Socken, schlägt
- softness:** Weichheit, Sanftheit, Nachgiebigkeit
- sole:** sohle, Seezunge, einzig, alleinig, Fußsohle, besohlen, Schuhsohle, allein, bloß
- solely:** nur, allein, einzig, einzig und allein, bloß, nur weil
- solemn:** feierlich, festlich, ernst, erhaben, herrschaftlich, würdig, würdevoll, stattlich, vornehm, königlich, hocherhaben
- solemnly:** festlich, ernst, feierlich
- soles:** Sohlen
- solitude:** Einsamkeit
- somber:** düster
- somberness:** Schwermütigkeit, Verzweiflung, Trübsal, Schwermut, Mutlosigkeit, Lebensmüdigkeit, Trübsinn
- somnambulist:** Schlafwandler
- sooner:** eher, früher
- soothed:** beruhigtet, beruhigtest, beruhigten, beruhigte, beruhigt, beschwichtigten, lindertest, linderte, gelindert, beschwichtigtet, beschwichtigtest
- soothing:** beruhigend, mildern, besänftigend, lindernd, beschwichtigend
- soothingly:** beruhigend
- sorcerer:** Zauberer, Hexenmeister, Gaukler
- sordid:** gemein, schmutzig, niederträchtig, elend, trivial, platt, schäbig
- sorrow:** Kummer, Sorge, Betrübnis, Leid
- sorrowful:** kummervoll, traurig, vergrämt
- sorrows:** Kummer, Schmerzen, Sorgen
- souging:** rauschend
- soul:** Seele, Gemüt
- souls:** Seelen
- sounded:** getönt
- sounding:** schallend, erklingend, sondierend, klingreich, klingend, tönend
- soundless:** lautlos, geräuschlos
- spaces:** Zwischenräume, Räume, Leerfelder
- spanners:** Schraubenschlüssel, Steckschlüssel



**spare:** verschonen, sparen, Ersatzteil, übrig, schonen, Ersatz, ersparen, nachsichtig sein, sparsam, achten, erübrigen  
**spark:** Funke, Funken, Fünkchen  
**sparkling:** funkelnd, brilliant, blendend, leuchtend, Sprudeln  
**spat:** Gamasche  
**spear:** Speer, Lanze, Spieß, harpunieren  
**spears:** Speere  
**specially:** besonders, speziell, ausdrücklich  
**specimen:** Probe, Muster, Exemplar, Probestück, Exempel, Entwurf, Spezimen, Modell, Beispiel  
**speck:** Körnchen, Sprengel, Tüpfel, Fleck  
**specks:** Flecke, Flecken  
**spectacled:** bebrillt  
**spectacles:** Brille, Schauspiele, Augengläser  
**spectators:** Zuschauer  
**spectral:** spektral, gespenstisch, geisterhaft  
**spectrally:** gespenstisch  
**speeches:** Reden  
**speedily:** schnell  
**spell:** buchstabieren, Zauber, Bann, richtig schreiben, Zauberspruch  
**sphere:** Sphäre, Kugel, Bereich  
**spin:** drehen, Drall, Trudeln, spinnen, sich drehen, herumwirbeln, Drehung, herumdrehen, kreiseln, schnurren, Spin  
**splash:** Spritzer, plätschern, spritzen, platschen, klatschen, planschen, Plumps, Klecks, aufspritzen, Schwall, plumpsen  
**splashes:** platscht  
**splashing:** Klatschen, Plätschern, Platschend, Gespritz  
**splay:** spreizfüßig, auseinanderlaufen, gewände, spreizen  
**splendid:** großartig, prächtig, herrlich, glänzend, hervorragend, eindrucksvoll, gigantisch, gewaltig, erprobt, glorreich, enorm  
**splendidly:** herrlich  
**splendor:** Pracht  
**spoiled:** verdorben, verwöhnt  
**spoils:** verdirbt  
**spokes:** Speichen  
**spotted:** fleckig, gefleckt  
**spreading:** Ausbreitung, Verbreitung, Güterverteilung, Distribution, Verteilung, Zwangsbewirtschaftung  
**spreer:** Spaß  
**sprouting:** Sprießend, ausgehend  
**spun:** schnell drehen, versponnen, verspinnen, verspann, spinnen, sich

drehen, kreiseln, herumwirbeln, gesponnen, sich schnell drehen  
**spy:** Spion, spionieren, Späher, belauschen  
**squatted:** kauertet, gekauert, kauertest, kauerten, kauerte, hockten, hocktest, gehockt, hockte, hocktet  
**squeeze:** drücken, pressen, auspressen, quetschen, ausdrücken, zwingen, Liebchen, zudrücken, knellen, klemmen, kleine Freundin  
**squinted:** schielte, schielten, schieltest, geschielt, schieltet  
**squirring:** verspritzend, spritzend  
**squirts:** Überspritzungen, verspritzt, spritzt  
**stabbed:** gestochen  
**stack:** Stapel, stapeln, aufstapeln, häufen, Heuschuber, sich häufen, anhäufen, aufhäufen  
**stacked:** gestapelt  
**stacks:** Stapelt  
**staggered:** gestaffelt, gewankt, erstaunt  
**staggering:** schwankend, grundlos, atemberaubend, instabil, flatterhaft, wackelig, wechselhaft, wandelbar, veränderlich, unzuverlässig, unsolid  
**staircase:** Treppenhaus, Treppe, Aufgang, Stiege  
**stakes:** Geldeinsatz, Spielgeld, Pfähle, Geldeinlage, Einsatz, Einlage, Pool  
**stammered:** gestottert  
**stammering:** stammelnd, stotternd, gestammel  
**stamp:** Briefmarke, Stempel, abstempeln, prägen, Stempeln, stampfen, Marke, Gepräge, Postwertzeichen, frankieren, Klebmarke  
**stamped:** frankiert, gestempelt, abgestempelt, freigemacht  
**stamping:** stempeln, Stempelung, Prägung, Abstempeln, einstampfend  
**starched:** gestärkt, steif  
**stare:** starren, anstarren, stieren, anglotzen  
**staring:** starrend, glotzend  
**starlight:** Sternenlicht  
**starred:** mit Sternzeichen versehen  
**startled:** schrecktet auf, schreckte auf, schreckten auf, schrecktest auf, aufgeschreckt, aufgeschrocken, aufgefahren  
**startling:** überraschend, aufschreckend, erstaunlich  
**startlingly:** aufschrecken  
**starvation:** Verhungern, Hungern, Aushungerung  
**stated:** angegeben, sagte aus,

festgesetzt  
**stately:** stattlich, würdevoll, grossartig, erhaben, hocherhaben, würdig  
**statuesque:** statuenhaft, wie eine Statue  
**staves:** Dauben  
**steadily:** ständig, zuverlässig, ununterbrochen, stet  
**steadiness:** Beständigkeit, Festigkeit, Zuverlässigkeit  
**steady:** Ständig, stetig, beständig, fest, ununterbrochen, zuverlässig, wiederholt, turnusmäßig, fortwährend, gleichmäßig, regelmäßig  
**steal:** stehlen, entwenden, klauen, zurückbehalten, wegschnappen, wegnehmen, veruntreuen, verheimlichen, zurückhalten, unterschlagen, sich aneignen  
**steam:** Dampf, dampfen, Dunst  
**steamboat:** Dampfschiff, Dampfer  
**steamed:** gedämpft, gereinigt  
**steamer:** Dampfer  
**steaming:** dampfend, dämpfen  
**steep:** Steil, abschüssig, einweichen, gepfeffert, weicht ein, weicht ein, weichen ein, weiche ein  
**steer:** steuern, lenken, führen, ochse, richten, dirigieren  
**steered:** gesteuert  
**steering:** Steuerung, Lenkung, Steuerrichtung, Steuernd, Bewirtschaftung, Angestellten  
**steering-wheel:** Steuerrad, Lenkrad, Steuer  
**stepped:** gestuft  
**stepping:** schreiten, steigen  
**sticks:** stecken, zweig, taktstock, stück, stöcke, steuerknüppel, stechen, stange, rute, Reisig, stock  
**stiffened:** versteiftest, versteift, versteifte, versteiften, versteiftet  
**stifling:** erstickend, stickig, schwül  
**stillness:** Stille  
**sting:** stechen, Stachel, Stich, sticheln, stecken, strecken, stacheln, spritzen, verletzen, Pik, einstechen  
**stink:** stinken, riechen, Gestank  
**stir:** rühren, bewegen, Aufregung, aufwühlen, quirlen, erschüttern, Bewegung  
**stirred:** gemischt, durchgerührt  
**stirring:** mitreisend  
**stirs:** aufregungen, rührt  
**stitched:** abgesteppt, eingenäht, genäht  
**stolen:** gestohlen, entfremdet  
**stonily:** steinig  
**stony:** steinig, steinartig  
**stool:** Hocker, Schemel, Stuhl,

Taburet, Krücke, kleiner Hocker

**stooping:** bückend

**storeroom:** Abstellraum,

Abstellkammer, Lager, Magazin, Lagerraum, Vorratslager, Schuppen, Speicher, Speisekammer, Vorratskammer, Depot

**stores:** Geschäfte, Kaufhäuser, Speichert

**stout:** wohlbeleibt, beleibt, korpulent, stark, dick, umfangreich, fett

**straighten:** gerade machen, gerade werden, ausrichten, geradebiegen

**straightened:** richtetest aus, richteten aus, richtete aus, gestrafft,

geradegezogen, geradegemacht, gerade geworden, richtetet aus, geradegebogen, straffte, strafften

**straighter:** gerader

**straightforward:** einfach, geradeheraus, aufrichtig, einfältig, offen

**strain:** Belastung, Anspannung, Spannung, anstrengen, anspannen, Dehnung, Bemühung, dehnen, Mühe, Mühewaltung, Verformung

**strained:** gespannt, angestrengt, spannte an, angespannt, gehetzt, gereizt, gestreßt

**strangely:** merkwürdig, seltsam

**strangers:** Fremde, Fremder, Unbekannter

**strayed:** abgeirrt

**stream:** Bach, Strom, Strömung, Strömen, Fluß, Fließendes

Gewässer, Stream, Guß

**streamed:** geströmt

**streams:** Ströme, Schwalle, Strömt

**stretch:** strecken, dehnen, spannen, aufziehen, Dehnbarkeit, beziehen, bespannen, ausweiten,

Ausdehnung, anspannen, Strecke

**stretched:** gedehnt, ausgestreckt, aufgespannt

**stretcher:** Bahre, Tragbahre, Trage, Spanner, Krankentrage

**stretches:** streckt

**stretching:** Dehnen

**stricken:** heimgesucht, verwundet, streiken, stoßen, leidenden, leidend, gestrichen, gestreikt, angeschlagen, leidende

**stride:** schreiten, Schritt, ausschreiten, treten, Tritt

**strikes:** schlägt, streik, aufruhr und innere Unruhen

**striking:** auffallend, eindrucksvoll, ungewöhnlich, schlagend, unverkennbar, prononciert, beachtenswert, hervorragend, plakativ, bemerkenswert, anschlagent

**string:** Schnur, Saite, Leine, Sehne, Flechse, Strang, Seil, Zeichenkette, Kette, schnüren, Strick

**strings:** Seilchen, Schnüre, Saiten, Besaitung

**strip:** Streifen, Binde, Blende, Tafelschen, häuten, abdecken, Banderole, befreien, Streifchen

**striped:** gestreift

**stripped:** entblößt

**strips:** entkleidet, streifchen

**striving:** Strebend, Bestrebend, Strebsam

**strode:** schritt, überschreiten, Schreiten, ausschreiten, übersteigen, stiefelte, stiefeln, schreitete, gestiefelt, geschritten, durchschreiten

**stroll:** spazieren, bummeln, Spaziergang, schlendern, flanieren, Bummel, promenieren, Rundgang, spazierengehen, trödeln, herumslendern

**strolled:** gebummelt

**strolling:** schlendernd, umherziehend, bummelnd

**struck:** angeschlagen

**struggled:** gekämpft

**struggling:** Ringen

**strutted:** stolzierte

**stuck:** eingeklemmt, verklemt, festgeklebt, gesteckt, festsitzend, bedrängt

**studying:** Studieren, Studium, Lernen

**stumbled:** gestolpert

**suavely:** freundlich, verbindlich, mild

**suaded:** unterwarft, unterwarfen, unterwarfst, überwältigt,

unterwarf, überwältigte,

überwältigten, überwältigtest,

unterworfen, überwältigt,

eingezogen

**susided:** sankst, sackten ein, klangt ab, sackte ab, sackte ein, sackten ab, sacktest ab, sacktest ein, sacktet ab, sacktet ein, klangst ab

**substance:** Substanz, Stoff

**subtle:** subtil, fein, zart, spitzfindig, gemütlich, dünn, feinsinnig, raffiniert

**succeeded:** gelangt, gelungen, gelangst, gelangen, gelang

**suffices:** genügt, reicht aus, reicht hin, stellt zufrieden

**suggestive:** suggestiv

**suggestiveness:** Zweideutigkeit

**sulky:** Traberwagen, sauer

**summed:** resümierte

**summit:** Gipfel, Spitze, Stift, Zipfel, Zinke, Zacke, Kulm, Höhepunkt, Gipfeltreffen, Fläche, Berggipfel

**sunk:** gesunken

**sunken:** versunken, gesunken

**sunlight:** Sonnenlicht

**sunlit:** sonnenbeschiene, sonnenbestrahlt, sonnig

**sunset:** Sonnenuntergang, Abendrot, Sonnenstand

**sunshine:** Sonnenschein

**superb:** großartig, grandios, herrlich, hervorragend

**superciliousness:** die Hochmütigkeit, Hochmütigkeit, Hochnäsig

Benehmen, Hochnäsiges Benehmen

**superiors:** Überlegene, Vorgesetzte

**supernatural:** übernatürlich, überirdisch, Übernatürliche, Spirituelle

**superstition:** Aberglaube

**suppression:** Unterdrückung, Tyrannei

**surf:** Brandung, surfen

**surfaces:** Oberflächen

**surrender:** aufgeben, kapitulieren, sich ergeben, ergeben, Abtretung, sich übergeben, Übergabe, übergeben, überliefern, Verzichtleistung, zuerkennen

**surrounded:** umgaben, umgabst, umgab, umgabst, umgeben, umrungen, umrangt, umrangst, umrungen, umrang, umringeltest

**surrounding:** umgebend, umringend, umliegend, umzingelnd, angrenzend, anliegend

**surroundings:** Umgebung, Umgebungen

**survived:** überlebte, überlebte, überlebten

**suspect:** verdächtigen, argwöhnen, vermuten, Verdächtige, fehlerverdächtig, ahnen, bezweifeln

**suspected:** vermutet

**suspicion:** Verdacht, Argwohn, Vermutung, Vorgefühl, Ahnung, Mißtrauen

**suspicious:** argwöhnisch, misstrauisch, verdächtig

**sustained:** anhaltend, nachhaltig, ausgehalten, unablässig, hieltet aus, hieltet aus, konstant, stütztet, stütztet, stützten, hielten aus

**sustenance:** der Unterhalt, Unterhalt, der Lebensunterhalt, Nahrung, Nährwert

**swagger:** stolzieren

**swallow:** Schwalbe, schlucken, Rauchschnalbe, Schluck, wegschlucken, Bauernschwalbe, herunter schlucken, hinunterschlingen, hinunterschlucken, runterschlucken, schlingen

- swallowed:** geschluckt  
**swamp:** Sumpf  
**swarming:** Gefummel, Gewimmel, Wimmeln, wimmelnd, Fummelei  
**swarms:** Schwärme  
**sway:** schwingen, schwanken, wiegen, schwenken, schlingern, wanken, taumeln, schlingen, schleudern, schlenkern, pendeln  
**swayed:** schwankte  
**swaying:** wanken, schwanken, schwankend  
**sweated:** geschwitzt  
**swede:** Schwede, Schwedin, Kohlrübe  
**sweep:** fegen, kehren, Schwung, wischen, Zeitablenkung, abkehren, abseifen, abwischen, wegfeigen  
**sweeping:** fegend  
**sweepings:** das Kehrlicht, der Kehrlicht, Streifen  
**swell:** schwellen, anschwellen, Dünung, Seegang, strotzen, Treiben, Tumult, Wellengang, quellen, ausdehnen, Wellenschlag  
**swelling:** Schwellung, Quellung, Bausch, Geschwulst, Puff, Höcker, Schwellen, Buckel, Beule, Aufgeschwellenheit, Aufgedunsenheit  
**swept:** gefegt  
**swerved:** wich aus  
**swift:** schnell, Rasch, geschwind, hurtig, flink, Turmschwalbe, Mauersegler  
**swiftly:** schnell, geschwind, flugs  
**swindled:** Düpierte, geschwindelt, Geschädigte  
**swing:** schwingen, Schaukel, schaukeln, schlingen, schlingern, schwenken, Schwung, die Schaukel, balanzieren, Ausschlag  
**switching:** Schaltend, Schaltung, Vermittlung  
**sword:** Schwert, Säbel, Klinge, Degen, Rapier  
**swore:** schwur, schwur, schwurt, schwuren, schwor, fluchtet, fluchtest, fluchten, fluchte, beeidigt, beeidigten  
**sworn:** geschworen, bezeugt, schwören, beeidigt, geflucht, vereidigt  
**swung:** geschwungen, sich frei bewegen, sich drehen, schwingen, schaukeln, schwang  
**symbolic:** symbolisch  
**sympathies:** Sympathien  
**sympathy:** Sympathie, Mitleid, Anteilnahme, Mitgefühl  
**tables:** Tische, Tabellen  
**tackle:** Takel, Flaschenzug, Hebeblock, Gerät, tackeln, Seilwinde  
**tail:** Schwanz, Schweif, Rute, Wedel, Beschatten, Ende, Sterz, Schleppe, Lunte, Fahne, Bürzel  
**tails:** Frack, Schwänze, Rock, Schweife  
**taint:** verderben  
**tainted:** verdorben  
**tale:** Erzählung, Geschichte  
**talents:** Begabungen  
**tales:** Geschichten  
**tan:** gerben, bräunen, hellbraun, gelbbraun, Bräune, sich sonnen, lohnen  
**tangled:** verwirrt, verworren, durcheinandergebracht  
**tanned:** gebräunt, braun, sonnverbrannt  
**tapped:** abgezapft, geklopft  
**tatters:** Fetzen, Lumpen, Zerfetzt  
**tawny:** gegerbt, gelbbraun  
**teach:** lehren, lehrt, lehrst, Lehre, unterrichten, unterrichtet, unterrichte, unterrichtest, belehren, belehre, belehrst  
**tear:** zerreißen, Träne, einreißen, zeren, reißen, Riss, aufreißen, zupfen, zerlegen, zerfetzen, tränen  
**tearfully:** wehleidig  
**tearing:** Zeilenreißen, Zerreißen, durchreißend  
**telegraphic:** telegrafisch, telegraphisch  
**tellers:** Erzähler, Zähler  
**temperament:** Temperament, Feurigkeit, Lebhaftigkeit, Temperament  
**tempests:** Gewitter  
**tempestuous:** stürmisch, heftig, unbändig, ungestüm, wild, tosend  
**temple:** Tempel, Schläfe  
**temptation:** Versuchung, Prüfung, Verlockung, Anziehung, Verführung, Experiment, Erprobung, Eroberung, Verleitung  
**tended:** abgezielt  
**tender:** zart, Angebot, weich, Verdingung, anbieten, Anerbieten, empfindlich, mürbe, präsentieren, Submission, sorgfältig  
**tenderness:** Zärtlichkeit, Weichheit, Zuneigung, Innigkeit, Zartheit, Sanftheit, Sanftmut  
**tenebrous:** dunkel  
**tentative:** provisorisch, vorläufig  
**tents:** Zelte, Stände  
**tepid:** lau, lauwarm  
**terrific:** großartig  
**terrifying:** erschreckend, schrecklich, fürchterlich, grauenreggend, grausam, angstanjagend, arg, grausig, gruselig, schändlich, schauderreggend  
**territories:** Territorien, Gebiete, Grundgebiete  
**terror:** Schrecken, Schreck, Grauen, Entsetzen, Entsetzen  
**terrors:** Schrecken, Freveltaten  
**thames:** Themse  
**theirs:** ihre, ihr, ihres, ihrer  
**thereabouts:** so ungefähr, da herum  
**therein:** darin  
**thereupon:** darauf, daraufhin  
**thickened:** verdickt, verdickt, verdickte, verdicktest, verdickten  
**thickets:** Dickichte, Strauchwälder  
**thickly:** dick  
**thief:** Dieb, Einbrecher  
**thieving:** Stehlend  
**thirst:** Durst, Dürsten  
**thirsty:** durstig  
**thirstful:** gedankenvoll, nachdenklich, bedächtig  
**thoughtlessly:** gedankenlos  
**thrall:** der Leibeigene, Ein Leibeigener, die Leibeigene  
**thread:** Faden, Gewinde, Zwirn, Garn, Reihfaden, Bindfaden, Schraubengewinde, Senkel, Fädchen, Fäserchen  
**threadbare:** fadenscheinig, abgegriffen, abgenutzt, abgewetzt  
**threats:** Drohungen, Bedrohungen  
**threshold:** Schwelle, Drempel, Schwellwert  
**thrilled:** begeistert, durchdrungen  
**throb:** klopfen  
**throttle:** Drosselklappe, Drossel, erdrosseln, drosseln, Gaspedal  
**throting:** Drosselnd, Abdrosselnd, Erdrosselnd  
**thrown:** geworfen  
**thrust:** Schub, stoßen, Schubkraft, treiben, Druck, Vorstoß, dringen, rücken, Stoß, Staudruck  
**thumbed:** abgegriffen  
**thump:** Bums, bumsen, dumper Schlag, puffen, stoßen, knuffen  
**thumping:** Stöße  
**thunder:** Donner, Donnern, tosen, ertönen, fallen, geifern, gewittern, grollen, grunzen, knallen, schleudern  
**thunderbolts:** Blitze  
**thundering:** donnernd, tosend, Donner, Donnern, Gepolter, Gewitter  
**thunderingly:** donnern  
**thunderstruck:** vom Blitz getroffen, wie vom Blitz getroffen, wie vom Donner gerührt  
**tidal:** flut, den Gezeiten unterworfen, gezeiten, tide, von den Gezeiten abhängig, die Gezeiten, die Flut

**tide:** Gezeiten, Ebbe und Flut, Tide, Gezeitenstrom  
**tie:** Krawatte, Band, binden, Schlips, verbinden, Binde, Verband, knüpfen, Knöpfe, Klotz am Bein, anschließen  
**tied:** gebunden, verschnürte  
**tight:** dicht, fest, straff, knapp, eng, stramm, hauteng, angespannt, prall, zusammengedrängt, enganliegend  
**tin:** Zinn, Dose, Blech, Verzinnen, Büchse, Blechbüchse, Konservenbüchse, Konserve  
**tingle:** prickeln  
**tins:** Döschchen  
**tip:** Spitze, Trinkgeld, Zipfel, Wink, Hinweis, Gipfel, Tipp, kippen, Stift, Indiz, Kippe  
**tipped:** getippt  
**tipto:** auf Zehenspitzen gehen  
**titled:** betitelt, adelig, tituiert  
**tobacco:** Tabak, Kraut, Rauchtabak  
**toe:** Zehe, Zeh, Spitze  
**toil:** schleppen, sich fort schleppen  
**toiled:** geschuftet  
**toiling:** schuftend, abmühen  
**tolerant:** duldsam, friedlich, verträglich  
**toll:** Strafenbenutzungsgebühr, Läuten, Zoll, Maut, Gebühr, Zollgeld, bimmeln, glockenläuten, Brücken Zoll, schellen, klingeln  
**ton:** Tonne  
**tones:** Töne  
**tongue:** Zunge, Sprache, die Zunge  
**tooted:** geblasen  
**topple:** kippen, kippst, kippt, kippe, stürzen, werfen, schmeißen  
**tops:** Scheitel  
**torch:** Fackel, Taschenlampe  
**torchlight:** Fackelschein  
**toe:** Riss  
**torment:** Qual, quälen, martern, peinigen, Marter, Quälung, Pein, Belästigung  
**torn:** zerrissen, gerissen, riss, eingerissen  
**toss:** werfen, Wurf  
**tossed:** geworfen  
**tottered:** gewackelt  
**touched:** verletzt, berührt, angeschlagen  
**toward:** zu, nach, gegen, in, an, betreffs, bezüglich  
**tower:** Turm, Zwinger  
**towering:** sich erhebend  
**trace:** Spur, Linie, Grundriss, durchzeichnen, erkunden, prüfen, nachspüren, nachprüfen, nachgehen, nachforschen, forschen  
**trader:** Händler, Unternehmer, Kaufmann

**trading:** Handeltreiben, Unterhandlung, Handeltreibend, Handel, Geschäfte machen  
**tragic:** tragisch, dramatisch  
**tragically:** tragisch  
**trail:** Pfad, Geleise  
**trailed:** angehängt  
**tramp:** trampeln, Landstreicher, Dachlose  
**tramping:** trampend  
**trance:** Trance  
**tranquil:** ruhig, gelassen, still, ruhige, gemütlich  
**transactions:** Unternehmungen, Verhandlungen  
**transfixed:** durchstochen  
**translucently:** Lichtdurchlässig, durchsichtige  
**transparent:** durchsichtig, transparent, gläsern, glasig, durchscheinend, erkennbar, glasartig, glashell  
**transported:** transportierte  
**trash:** Abfall, schund, Ausschuß, Plunder, Krempel, Krimskrams, verprügeln, Zeug, Kitsch, zusammenschlagen, wertloses Zeug  
**traveled:** reiste, reistet, reistest, reisten, gereist  
**traveling:** reisend  
**traversed:** durchquert  
**treacherous:** heimtückisch, verräterisch, treulos, hinterlistig, trügerisch, wortbrüchig  
**treading:** treten, schreitend  
**treasure:** schatz, Tresor  
**treasured:** geschätzt  
**trembled:** bangte, gezittert  
**tremor:** Zittern, Tremor, Beben  
**tremulous:** zitternd  
**tremulously:** zitterig, bebende, zitternd  
**trenchant:** scharf  
**trespassed:** übertrat  
**tribe:** Stamm, Sippe, Geschlecht, Volksstamm, Stammbuch, Rasse, Gezucht, Gattung, Familie, Dynastie, Art  
**trick:** List, Kniff, Kunstgriff, Trick, Streich, Pfiffigkeit, Tücke, Ausflucht, Witzigkeit, Schlaueit, Narren  
**trickle:** abtriefen, tröpfeln  
**tricks:** Kniffe  
**tries:** versucht  
**trifle:** Kleinigkeit, Bagatelle, Nebensache, Leckerei, Leckerbissen, Imbiß, Detail, Einzelheit  
**trifling:** unbedeutend, läppisch, Pfuscheri, kindisch  
**trimmed:** gepflegt  
**triumph:** Triumph, Triumphieren, Sieg, siegen

**triumphant:** triumphierend, siegreich, erfolgreich, siegestrunken, triumphal  
**trod:** schritt, trat, zertrat  
**trophies:** Trophäen  
**tropical:** tropisch  
**tropics:** Tropen, Wendekreis, Tropikus  
**troubled:** gestört, beunruhigt, aufgewühlt, trüb, unruhig, trübe  
**troupe:** Truppe  
**trousers:** Hose, Pantalon, Hosen, Lange Hose, Beinkleider, Beinkleid  
**trunks:** Kofferräume  
**trustful:** vertrauensvoll  
**trustworthiness:** Vertrauenswürdigkeit  
**truthfulness:** Wahrhaftigkeit  
**tuck:** Falte, stecken, sich stürzen, die Falte, der Saum, Abnäher, die Süßigkeiten  
**tucked:** streifte zurück, eingeschlagen  
**tucking:** einschlagen, zurückstreifend  
**tugging:** zerrend, zerren  
**tumbled:** gefallen  
**tumult:** Aufruhr, Tumult, Getümmel, Treiben, Trara, Trubel, Regsamkeit, Zusammenlauf, reges Leben, Lebhaftigkeit, Lebendigkeit  
**tumultuous:** turbulent, stürmisch  
**tusk:** Stoßzahn, Hauer, Hauzahn, Reißzahn  
**tusks:** Hauer  
**twentieth:** zwanzigste, zwanzigster  
**twig:** Zweig, junger Zweig, Reis  
**twigs:** Zweige, Sessel, Reisig, Böcke, Ausläufer  
**twilight:** Dämmerung, Zwielight, Abenddämmerung, Dämmerlicht, Finsternis, Halbdunkel, Glühen, Flimmern  
**twill:** Köper, köpern  
**twinkling:** Glitzernd, Funkelnd  
**twist:** drehen, Drehung, drall, Verdrehen, verzerren, ringen, winden, Windung, sich schlängeln  
**twisted:** gedreht, verdreht, faltig, gewunden  
**twitched:** gezupft  
**twitching:** Zupfend  
**ugly:** hässlich, unangenehm, widerwärtig, widerlich, unerfreulich, abstoßend, unschön  
**ulster:** Ulster  
**ultimate:** letzter, ultimativ, letzte, endgültig, äußerster, äußerste, äußerst  
**ultimately:** endlich, schließlich, letztmalig  
**unalterable:** unveränderlich  
**unapproachable:** unzugänglich, unahbar, unerreichbar, nicht sehr

entgegenkommend  
**unarmed:** unbewaffnet, waffenlos  
**unavoidable:** unvermeidlich, unvermeidbar  
**unavoidably:** unvermeidlich  
**unaware:** laienhaft, in Unkenntnis  
**unbounded:** unbegrenzt  
**unbuttoned:** knöpften auf, knöpfet auf, knöpftest auf, aufgekнопft, knöpfte auf  
**uncanny:** unheimlich  
**unceasing:** unaufhörlich, unablässig, anhaltend, kontinuierlich, fortwährend, fortgesetzt, andauernd, ununterbrochen  
**uncivil:** unhöflich  
**uncoiled:** wickelte ab  
**uncomfortable:** unbequem, unbehaglich, ungemütlich, lästig, unbequem  
**uncomplicated:** unkompliziert, einfach, einfältig, schlicht, simpel, problemlos  
**unconcerned:** gleichgültig, unbesorgt, unbeteiligt, nicht betroffen, unbekümmert  
**uncongenial:** unsympathisch, ungleichartig  
**unconnected:** unverbunden  
**unconscious:** unbewusst, Bewußtlos, besinnungslos, ohnmächtig  
**uncontrollable:** unkontrollierbar, widerspenstig, widersetzlich, widerborstig, unregierbar, unlenkbar, unhandlich, ungebärdig, trotzig, störrisch, steuerlos  
**uncouth:** ungehobelt, fleghaft, grob  
**ununderfoot:** unter den Füßen  
**undergrowth:** Unterholz, Gestrüpp  
**undersized:** zu klein, winzig  
**understandable:** verständlich, begreiflich, eindeutig, offensichtlich, sonnenklar, faßbar, deutlich, klar  
**undertaken:** unternommen  
**undertook:** unternahm, unternahmen, unternahmt, unternahmt  
**unearily:** unheimlich, überirdisch  
**uneasiness:** Unruhe, Unbehagen  
**uneasy:** unruhig, unbehaglich  
**unequal:** ungleich, unsymmetrisch, unterschiedlich  
**unexciting:** nicht aufregend  
**unexpected:** unerwartet, unverhofft, unvorhergesehen, unvermutet, nichtverdächtig, plötzlich, unverdächtig, unversehens  
**unexpectedly:** unerwartet, plötzlich, auf einmal, unvorhergesehen, unversehens, unvermutet, unverhofft, jählings  
**unexpectedness:** Plötzlichkeit

**unexplored:** unerforscht  
**unexpressed:** nicht ausgedrückt, unausgesprochen  
**unfair:** ungerecht, unfair, unlauter, unehrlich, unspottlich, unbillig, grundlos  
**unfamiliar:** unbekannt, ungewohnt  
**unfathomable:** unergründlich, undurchschaubar, unerforschlich, ausdruckslos, undurchdringlich  
**unfold:** entfalten, aufklappen, entfaltet, entfalte, entfaltet, auseinanderfalten, faltet auseinander, ausrollen, klappt auf, klappt auf, klappen auf  
**unforeseen:** unvorhergesehen, unerwartet  
**unfortunate:** Unglücklich, unglückliche, unglücklich, Schlucker, mißlich, Ärmste, bedauerlich  
**ungarnished:** schmucklos, ungarnt  
**unhappy:** unglücklich, unzufrieden, traurig  
**uniform:** uniform, einheitlich, gleichförmig, einförmig, gleichartig, identisch, Kleid, Kostüm, Anzug, gleich, Smoking  
**uninterrupted:** ununterbrochen, pausenlos  
**universal:** universal, universell, allgemeingültig, durchgängig  
**universe:** Universum, Weltall, All, Gesamtheit, Weltraum  
**unlawful:** ungesetzlich, unrechtmäßig, illegal, gesetzwidrig, widerrechtlich, rechtswidrig, verboten, unzulässig  
**unmistakably:** unverkennbar  
**unmoved:** unbewegt, ungerührt  
**unnatural:** unnatürlich  
**unnerved:** entnervet, entnervtest, entnervten, entnervt, entnervte  
**unostentatious:** schlicht, unaufdringlich  
**unpardonable:** unverzeihlich  
**unpractical:** unpraktisch  
**unreal:** unreal, unwirklich  
**unreasonably:** unvernünftig  
**unrecognizable:** unerkennbar  
**unresponsive:** unempänglich, teilnahmslos  
**unrestrained:** hemmungslos, zügellos, ungehemmt, uneingeschränkt, unbeherrscht, stürmisch, heftig  
**unruffled:** glatt, ruhig  
**unscathed:** unbeschädigt, unversehrt  
**unseen:** Ungesehen, unsichtbar  
**unselfish:** selbstlos, uneigennützig  
**unshaven:** unrasiert, stoppelig, ungeschoren

**unsound:** unzuverlässig, krank  
**unspeakable:** unsäglich, unaussprechlich, unsagbar, entsetzlich  
**unstable:** unbeständig, instabil, labil, unstabil, wechselhaft, zweifelhaft, unentschlossen, unsicher  
**unstained:** tadellos, ungefleckt, ungefärbt, unbefleckt, makellos, fleckenlos, ungebeizt  
**unsteadily:** unstetig  
**unsteady:** unsicher, unbeständig, unstetig, wackelig, unstabil, unsolide, unzuverlässig, schwankend  
**unswerving:** unerschütterlich  
**unto:** zu  
**untouched:** unberührt, unangetastet, unversehrt, unverfälscht, unbeschädigt, unbefleckt, pur, jungfräulich, ganz, fehlerfrei, rein  
**untrammelled:** ungehindert  
**unwholesome:** ungesund  
**uphill:** bergauf, aufwärts, bergan, nach oben, hinauf, empor, herauf  
**upkeep:** Unterhalt, Instandhaltung, Unterhaltungsaufwand  
**uplifted:** hochgehoben  
**uproar:** Aufruhr, Tumult, Radau, Lärm  
**upset:** bestürzt, umstürzen, umwerfen, durcheinanderbringen, umstoßen, Umsturz, unangenehm überrascht, kappen, fassungslos, erschüttert, erschreckt  
**upward:** aufwärts, ansteigend, empor, steigend  
**urged:** drängte, gedrängt  
**urging:** Drängend, Antrieb, Andrag  
**utter:** äußerst, äußern, ausschließen, leibhaftig, aussondern  
**utterance:** Äußerung, Erklärung, Information, Bekanntgabe, Mitteilung  
**utterances:** Äußerungen  
**uttering:** äußerst  
**utmost:** äußerst, entferntest  
**vacant:** leer, unbesetzt, frei, leerstehend  
**vague:** undeutlich, vage, unbestimmt, verschwommen, unklar, halblaut, schattenhaft, grob, dunkel, dumpfig, dumpf  
**vaguely:** unbestimmt, vage  
**vain:** eitel, vergeblich, eingebildet, vergebens, hinfällig, nutzlos, leer  
**valor:** Tapferkeit, der Heldenmut, der Mut, die Tapferkeit, Heldenmut, Mut  
**vanish:** verschwinden, verschwindet, verschwinde, verschwindest  
**vanished:** verschwunden,

verschwand, verschwandest,  
 verschwanden, verschwand  
**vanishing**: verschwindend,  
 entschwindend  
**vanity**: Eitelkeit, Prunk, Einbildung,  
 Geckenhaftigkeit, Geckerei,  
 Prahlerlei  
**vapor**: Dampf, Dunst  
**varnished**: gelakt, glasiert  
**vegetation**: Vegetation, Anbau,  
 Bepflanzung  
**veil**: Schleier, Verschleiern,  
 Verhüllen, Vertuschen, Voile,  
 Verhehlen, Beschleiern  
**veiled**: verschleiert, verschleierte,  
 versteckt, verhohlen, verborgen,  
 verblümt, heimlich  
**vein**: Ader, Vene, Blutader  
**veins**: Adern, Venen, Neigungen,  
 Geäder  
**venerable**: ehrwürdig  
**venetian**: Venezianisch  
**vengeance**: Rache  
**vengeful**: rachsüchtig, nachtragend  
**vent**: Öffnung, abreagieren,  
 auslassen, entlüften  
**ventured**: riskierte, gewagt  
**veranda**: Veranda  
**verily**: wahrlich, wahrhaft,  
 allerdings, das stimmt, in der Tat,  
 wahrhaftig  
**vertical**: senkrecht, vertikal, stehend,  
 vertikale  
**vexed**: geärgert, ärgerte, ärgerten,  
 ärgertest, ärgert, verärgert  
**vibrating**: vibrierend, bebend,  
 zitterend  
**vibration**: Vibration, Schwingung,  
 Erschütterung, Beben, Vibrieren  
**victorious**: siegreich  
**vigil**: Nachtwache  
**vigilantly**: wachsam  
**vigor**: Kraft, Vitalität, Energie  
**vigorous**: kräftig, energisch, kraftvoll,  
 forsch, vital, tatkräftig, drastisch,  
 lebenskräftig, intensiv, heftig, fest  
**vile**: gemein, landläufig, hinterlistig,  
 infam, schuftig, kleinlich, mies,  
 niederträchtig, winzig, hinterhältig,  
 schmählich  
**villages**: Dörfer  
**violent**: heftig, gewalttätig,  
 gewaltsam, stark, brutal, schwer,  
 stoppelig, wild, schlimm, störrisch,  
 schroff  
**violently**: heftig  
**virgin**: Jungfrau, unberührt,  
 jungfräulich, rein  
**virtue**: Tugend, Solidität, Biederkeit,  
 Bravheit  
**virtues**: Tugenden  
**visage**: die Visage, Antlitz, das

Antlitz  
**visible**: sichtbar, erkennbar, spürbar,  
 merklich, zu sehen, ersichtlich,  
 augenscheinlich, bemerkbar, fühlbar  
**visitation**: Heimsuchung,  
 Besichtigung, Besuch, Inspektion  
**visitor**: Besucher, Museumsbesucher  
**vitality**: Lebenskraft, Vitalität,  
 Lebendigkeit  
**vivaciously**: lebhaft  
**vivid**: lebhaft  
**voices**: Stimmen  
**volubility**: Redegewandtheit  
**volunteer**: Freiwilliger, Freiwillige,  
 Volontär, Anwärter, Praktikant  
**voracious**: gefräßig, gierig  
**voraciously**: gefräßig, gierig  
**voyage**: Reise, Seereise, Tour, Fahrt  
**cultures**: Geier  
**wade**: waten, watest, wate, wated,  
 emporspritzen, hochspritzen,  
 aufspritzen  
**waded**: watedet, watete, gewated,  
 watedest, wateten  
**wagged**: gewackelt  
**wail**: jammern, klagen, lamentieren,  
 winseln, wimmern, wehklagen,  
 flehen  
**waist**: Taille, die Taille  
**wake**: wecken, aufwecken,  
 aufwachen, Kielwasser, erwachen,  
 Totenwache, erwecken, Totenmesse,  
 Wachtposten, Wache, Sog  
**waking**: Wachend, Bewachen,  
 Beaufsichtigen, auf Streifegehen,  
 Streifen, Patrouillieren  
**wallowing**: schwelgen  
**wandered**: wandertest, gewandert,  
 wandertet, wanderte, wanderten,  
 irrte, geirrt, irrest, irrte, irrten  
**wanderer**: Wanderer  
**wanderers**: Wanderern  
**wandering**: wandernd, irrend,  
 umherstreifend, unstedt,  
 herumreisend  
**wanderings**: Streifzüge  
**wanting**: wollend, fehlend,  
 wünschend  
**wanton**: mutwillig, übermütig,  
 üppig, aufrührerisch  
**wantonly**: zügellos, mutwillig, üppig  
**warlike**: kriegerisch, streitbar,  
 kämpferisch, kriegslustig  
**warning**: Warnung, warnend,  
 Verwarnung  
**wars**: Kriege  
**wart**: Warze  
**wasted**: verschwendeten,  
 verschwendet, verschwendetest,  
 verschwendete, verschwendetet,  
 vergeudetet, vergeudetest,  
 vergeudeteten, vergeudetete, vergeudet

**wastes**: verschwendet, vergeudet  
**watches**: Uhren  
**watchfully**: wachsam  
**waters**: Gewässer  
**waterway**: Wasserstraße, Wasserweg  
**waved**: gewellt, winkte zu  
**wavered**: wackeltest, zagte, wankte,  
 wanktest, wankten, wackeltet,  
 zagten, zögertest, wankte, zagtest,  
 zagtet  
**waving**: Welle, Wogen, Wellenlinie,  
 Wellenbewegung  
**weakness**: Schwäche, Schwachheit,  
 Kraftlosigkeit, Lascheit, Weiche,  
 Weichheit, Weichlichkeit, Sanftheit,  
 Schlawheit, Weichherzigkeit,  
 Schlappeheit  
**weaknesses**: Schwächen  
**weaning**: Entwöhnend, Entwöhnung  
**weapon**: Waffe  
**wearily**: müde  
**weariness**: Müdigkeit  
**weary**: müde, abständig,  
 zurückhaltend, matt, lustlos, kühl  
**wedged**: eingekeilt, verkeilt  
**weeping**: weinend, Weinen, tränend  
**weigh**: wiegen, wiege, wiegst, wiegt,  
 abwägen, wägst ab, wägt ab, wäge  
 ab, wägen ab, wägen, wägt  
**weighed**: wogen, wogt, gewogen,  
 wog, wogst, wog ab, abgewogen,  
 wogst ab, wogt ab, wogen ab  
**weird**: seltsam, Unheimlich,  
 meschugge, närrisch,  
 übergeschnappt, verstört,  
 idiotenhaft, wahnsinnig,  
 wahnwitzig, wirr, verrückt  
**weirdly**: sonderbar  
**welcoming**: begrüßend,  
 gastfreundlich, gastlich, einladend  
**welded**: geschweißt, schweißtest,  
 schweißtet, schweißten, schweißte  
**whacked**: schlug, verhaute  
**wharf**: Kai, Bahnsteig  
**wheel**: Rad, Lenkrad, Scheibe, das  
 Rad  
**wheels**: Räder  
**whence**: woher  
**whiff**: Schein  
**whiles**: Weilen  
**whirl**: wirbeln, sich drehen, kreiseln,  
 quirlen, schwingen, Wirbel  
**whiskers**: Backenbart  
**whisper**: Flüstern, tuscheln, zischeln,  
 säuseln, munkeln, Geflüster, lispeln  
**whispered**: geflüstert  
**whispering**: Geflüster, flüsternd,  
 Flüstern, leise, gedämpft, raunend  
**whispers**: flüsterten, flüstern, flüstert  
**whistle**: Pfeife, pfeifen, Pfiff  
**whiteness**: Weiße  
**whites**: das Weizenauszugsmehl,

- weiß, weiß Fluß  
**whizz:** gleiten, glitschen, rutschen, schlittern, zischen  
**whizzing:** zischend  
**whoop:** schreien  
**widening:** Verbreiterung, Erweitern, ausweitend, verbreiternd, Erweiterung  
**widower:** Witwer  
**wilderness:** Wildnis, Wüste, Einöde, Wüstenei  
**winding:** Wicklung, gewunden, schlängelnd, windend, Windung, kurvig, kurvenreich, biegend  
**windswept:** zerzaust, windgepeitscht, dem Winde ausgesetzt, vom Wind gepeitscht  
**wink:** zwinkern, blinzeln, verstohlene Wink, augenblinzeln, Augenwink  
**wiped:** wischtet, wischtest, gewischt, wischte, wischten, streiftet ab, abgestreift, streiften ab, streifte ab, streiftest ab  
**wire:** Draht, Kabel, Leitung, Telegramm, Verdrahten, Ader  
**wisdom:** Weisheit, Klugheit, Einsicht  
**wiser:** Weiser, weisere  
**wisp:** Wisch, Reihe  
**wistfulness:** Sehnsucht, Wehmut  
**witchcraft:** Hexerei, Zaubern, Zauber  
**withal:** trotz, dabei  
**withdrawn:** zurückgezogen, entzogen, abgehoben  
**withdrew:** zog zurück, zogen zurück, zogst zurück, zogt zurück, entzogen, entzogst, entzog, entzogt  
**withered:** verwelktet, verwelktest, verwelkt, verwelkte, verwelkten, welkten, welktest, welkte, welktest, gewelkt, verdorrtet  
**withering:** verwelkend, welkend, Verdorrend, verblühend, verblüht, Verdorren  
**wits:** Verstand, Witze  
**woke:** wachte  
**wonderfully:** wundervoll, wunderbar  
**wondering:** wundernd, staunend  
**wooded:** bewaldet, bewachsen  
**woodpile:** Scheiterhaufen  
**woods:** Wald, Forst  
**wool:** Wolle, die Wolle  
**woolen:** wollen, Wollstoff, wollig  
**woolly:** wollig, faul, morsch, mürbe, verschwommen  
**wore:** trug  
**worn:** abgetragen, getragen, abgegriffen, vertreten, abgenutzt, abgewetzt  
**worried:** besorgt, gesorgt, beunruhigt, abgequält, beängstigt  
**worrying:** Grübeln, Beunruhigend  
**worsted:** Kammgarn  
**worthy:** Würdig, bieder, ehrenwert, wert  
**wound:** wunde, verwunden, verletzen, Verletzung, Verwundung, kränken, düpiieren  
**wounded:** Verwundet, angeschnitten, wund, getroffen, verletzt, verwundete  
**wraith:** Gespenst, das Gespenst  
**wrapped:** hüllte ein, eingewickelt, übernommen  
**wrapper:** Verpackung, Streifen, Banderole, Deckblatt, Kreuzband, Papierstreifen, Streifband, Umhüllung, Hülle  
**wreck:** Wrack, Schiffbruch  
**wrecked:** zertrümmert, zerstört  
**wrenching:** reißend  
**wrestled:** rang  
**wretched:** elend, erbärmlich, jämmerlich, miserabel, unglücklich, jämmerliche, erbärmliche, elende  
**wring:** wringen, wringe, wringst, wringt, erzwingen  
**writh:** sich sträuben, zappeln, sich krümmen  
**wronged:** schadete  
**yacht:** Jacht, Yacht  
**yarns:** Garne  
**yawl:** Jolle, Segeljolle  
**yawned:** gähnte, gähnt  
**yell:** schreien, brüllen, heulen, zetern, kreischen  
**yelled:** schrie, geschrien  
**yelling:** schreiend  
**yells:** aufschreie, schreit  
**yokels:** Gemeinen Kerle, Schuffe  
**youthfully:** jugendlich, jung  
**youths:** Junge Leute, Jugend

